	
Page 1	Page 2
1 BEFORE THE HOUSE JUDICIARY COMMITTEE	1 INDEX
2 OF THE ALABAMA HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES	2
3	³ EXAMINATION BY: PAGE NO.
4	4 MR. ESSIG 4
5 In re: Impeachment Investigation of	5 MR. SAXON 251
6 Governor Robert Bentley	6 MR. ESSIG 256
7	7 CERTIFICATE 260
8	8
9 TRANSCRIBED INTERVIEW UNDER OATH	9
10 OF	10 INDEX OF EXHIBITS
11 WENDELL RAY LEWIS	11
12 MARCH 31, 2017	12 EXHIBITS: PAGE NO.
13 9:53 A.M.	13 1 8/30/16 request for records 6
14	14 letter from Lightfoot to
15	15 Saxon
16	16 2 Cover letter from Saxon to 6
17	17 Sharman with attached day
18	18 planner
19	19 3 Lewis Complaint 141
20 Location: Lightfoot, Franklin & White,	20 4 Photo 181
21 The Clark Building, 400 North 20th Street,	21
22 Birmingham, Alabama 35203	22
23 Reported by: Nancy Pannell, CCR	23
Page 3	Page 4
1 APPEARANCES 2	1 WENDELL RAY LEWIS, 2 being first duly sworn, was examined and
3 FOR MR. WENDELL RAY LEWIS:	 being first duly sworn, was examined and testified as follows:
4 MR. JOHN D. SAXON	4
5 JOHN D. SAXON, PC	5 EXAMINATION
6 2119 THIRD AVENUE NORTH	6 BY MR. ESSIG:
7 BIRMINGHAM, ALABAMA 35203	7 Q. All right, Mr. Lewis, we'll get
8	8 started today. First, just by way of
9 FOR THE COMMITTEE:	9 introduction even though we've met before,
10 MR. BRANDON K. ESSIG	my name is Brandon Essig, and I'm one of
11 MR. WESLEY B. GILCHRIST	the lawyers that's working with Jack
12 MR. JEFFREY P. DOSS	12 Sharman as part of being the Special
13 MR. BENJAMIN S. WILLSON	13 Counsel Staff for the House Judiciary
14 LIGHTFOOT, FRANKLIN & WHITE, LLC	14 Committee that is investigating the
15 THE CLARK BUILDING	15 Articles of Impeachment for Governor
16 400 NORTH 20TH STREET	16 Bentley. You're aware of that and
17 BIRMINGHAM, ALABAMA 35203	17 understand that?
18	18 A. Yes.
20 COMMITTEE	19 Q. And we've actually spoken before;
20	20 is that correct?
EXHIBIT	21 A. Yes.
22 9-B	22 Q. You previously interviewed here in
23	23 Birmingham in our office; is that right?

Page 6 Page 5 1 A. Yes. 1 Exhibit 1. 2 2 Q. And do you recall the date of that (Whereupon, a document was marked 3 3 interview? as Exhibit No. 1 and is attached 4 No, I don't. 4 A. to the original transcript.) 5 5 Q. Okay. It was sometime back in the A. Yes, I'm familiar with that. 6 fall of 2016; is that right? 6 Q. Okay. And then as a part of --7 A. Yes. 7 after receiving that request for documents 8 8 Q. Our notes indicate October 25th, and speaking with your attorney about it, 9 9 2016. Do you have any reason to disagree you then turned over to us a day planner 10 10 with that? or a calendar that you were keeping; is 11 11 that correct? Α. No. sir. 12 Q. Okay. Now, Mr. Lewis, as part of 12 A. Yes. 13 13 this investigation in addition to meeting Q. And then I'm going to mark as 14 with us previously, on August 30th of 2016 14 Exhibit 2 which is the cover letter from 15 15 there was a request for records that was your attorney to Special Counsel Sharman, 16 16 and you will see attached to that is the sent to your attorney requesting records 17 17 and information in the course of this day planner. Do you see that? 18 18 investigation. Do you recall that? A. Yes. 19 19 A. I'm sorry? (Whereupon, a document was marked 20 Q. And what I'll do is I'll show you. 20 as Exhibit No. 2 and is attached 21 21 The letter went to your attorney, but I to the original transcript.) 22 22 And that's the day planner you will show both of y'all that letter in our Q. 23 23 document request, and I'm marking that as gave to your attorney to give to us? Page 7 Page 8 1 A. Yes. 1 lays that out, but I want to get that on 2 2 Q. And if you would, just take a the record here today. 3 minute to kind of thumb through it. I 3 So if you would just kind of start 4 4 want to make sure that's a full and when did you first start working in law 5 5 enforcement? complete copy. 6 It appears to be. 6 A. July of 1989. A. 7 7 Okay. And I assume you've And what law enforcement agency 8 8 retained or your attorney has retained the did you begin with? 9 9 original of that exhibit; is that right? A. I was a state trooper cadet. 10 10 And had you had any law Actually the AG's office has the A. 11 original. 11 enforcement experience before you went to 12 12 the state troopers? All right. So you're no longer in 13 13 A. possession of the original document? No. 14 14 A. No. Q. And how did you begin your 15 15 Okay. Mr. Lewis, if you would go experience as a state trooper? 16 16 ahead and please just state your full name I started out at the State Trooper 17 17 for the record. Academy in Selma and trained there for, I 18 18 Wendell Ray Lewis. don't remember the total number of months, A. 19 19 maybe eight months there. Q. And, Mr. Lewis, what I want to do 20 20 is I want to start kind of going through Q. And as part of that process did 21 21 you obtain your post-certification? just some of your background in law A. 22 enforcement, and we've got a copy of your 22 23 23 civil lawsuit which you filed that sort of Q. And when did you actually begin

Page 9 Page 10 1 1 A. I was -- my routine duties were your work as a state trapper? 2 2 A. In March of 1990. traffic enforcement, but I also was a 3 And what was your first position 3 Q. traffic homicide investigator. 4 4 Okay. or job responsibilities? Q. 5 5 A. My first position was as a trooper A. And also a tactical team member, 6 6 S.W.A.T. team member. highway patrolman. 7 7 All right. And what were your And what kind of training did you 8 8 duties as part of that? receive in order to become a homicide 9 9 Traffic enforcement. investigator? 10 10 Q. Okay. Giving tickets and that Had to go traffic homicide school 11 sort of thing? 11 in Selma. I don't remember how many 12 Yes, work accidents, things like 12 weeks, but it was fairly extensive A. 13 13 training. that. 14 Q. 14 What kind of -- I mean, traffic And how long did you stay in that 15 15 iob? homicide what kind of investigations would 16 A. 16 those be? I was in -- with the highway 17 patrol up until I think it's 2003, and 17 Traffic homicide investigations 18 then I went over to the Alabama Bureau of 18 are when there were serious injuries or 19 19 Investigation. death involved in a crash. 20 20 Okay. And what would constitute Now, were you involved in traffic O. 21 enforcement the entire time of that 21 an investigation being a homicide 22 22 13 years of experience, or did you have investigation versus just a normal wreck 23 23 other duties you did as well? where a fatality occurred? Page 11 Page 12 1 1 A. It would depend on the system that would actually map a crash 2 circumstances. If there was maybe alcohol 2 scene. 3 involved, drugs involved in a crash, or, 3 Sure. And then you also said you Q. 4 4 were on the S.W.A.T. team or the tactical you know, just gross negligence, we would 5 -- or the number, sheer number of injuries 5 squad; is that correct? 6 in a crash. 6 A. Yes. 7 7 Okay. And as part of that Q. And what did that training consist 8 8 of it? training, did you undergo what would be 9 9 considered in law enforcement sort of A. It consisted of initially we went 10 10 standard homicide investigation training? to Selma for I think maybe a week, I'm not 11 11 Standard for vehicle crashes, yes. sure if that's, you know --12 12 Q. Okay. Did you learn interview Q. Sure. 13 13 techniques and that sort of thing? -- but it was several days of very 14 A. Yes. 14 intense training. And then we would train 15 What were some of the other skills 15 Q. month -- most of the time monthly as a 16 and training you received as a part of 16 tactical team. I was assigned to the 17 17 that process? Birmingham tactical team. 18 18 Certain things like time and Okay. And what were some of the 19 19 distance in crashes. It ran the whole tasks that the tactical team trained for?

20

21

22

23

gamut: How to question, interview people;

how to draw scaled diagrams of a crash

was called the total station, a computer

scene; also later learned how to use what

20

21

22

23

Are we talking about arrest situations,

Rescue situations, hostage

situations, any critical type situation.

rescue situations?

_				
		Page 13		Page 14
	1	We were a response team.	1	additional training when you went over to
	2	We responded to critical	2	ABI for the investigations you were doing?
	3	situations, whether it be hostage	3	A. I don't remember what all the
	4	situations, shootings, whatever.	4	training was, but I'm sure we had some
	5	Q. Okay. And all of that training,	5	we would have we would do in-service,
	6	just to be clear, occurred prior to you	6	and you would have to do additional
	7	going to ABI in 2003; is that right?	7	training during the course of the year. I
	8	A. Yes.	8	did go to several interviewing as far
	9	Q. And when you went to ABI in 2003	9	as interviewing techniques.
	10	what was the position you had there?	10	Q. Sure.
	11	A. I was a criminal investigator.	11	A. I did some schools like that.
	12	Q. And describe for us what type of	12	Q. Okay.
	13	investigations you did in that role?	13	A. Evidence collection, things like
	14	A. Major crime, murders.	14	that.
	15	3	15	Q. Was there an aspect of that
	16	Q. Okay.A. Bank robberies, some bank	16	1
	17	•	17	training that would have included legal issues?
	18	robberies, not a lot, but it was basically	18	
	19	for the most part what I did was	19	, ,
	20	murders. I investigated murders.		we always updated on legal issues and
		Q. And at that point in time were you	20	things of that nature. And then I spent a
	21 22	living in Tuscaloosa?	21 22	lot, of course, spent a lot of time in the
		A. Yes.		courtrooms, so there's a lot of
	23	Q. And did you have to undergo some	23	experience, you know, there.
		Page 15		Page 16
	1		1	
	1 2	Q. And your courtroom experience	1 2	Page 16 investigations; is that right? A. Yes.
				investigations; is that right? A. Yes.
	2	Q. And your courtroom experience would that be testifying?A. Yes.	2	investigations; is that right? A. Yes. Q. And then you said 2007 you came to
	2	Q. And your courtroom experience would that be testifying?A. Yes.Q. And would that include trials,	2	investigations; is that right? A. Yes. Q. And then you said 2007 you came to Montgomery as the division coordinator
	2 3 4	Q. And your courtroom experience would that be testifying?A. Yes.Q. And would that include trials, preliminary hearings?	2 3 4	investigations; is that right? A. Yes. Q. And then you said 2007 you came to Montgomery as the division coordinator A. Yes.
	2 3 4 5	Q. And your courtroom experience would that be testifying?A. Yes.Q. And would that include trials, preliminary hearings?A. Yes.	2 3 4 5	investigations; is that right? A. Yes. Q. And then you said 2007 you came to Montgomery as the division coordinator A. Yes. Q for training?
	2 3 4 5 6	 Q. And your courtroom experience would that be testifying? A. Yes. Q. And would that include trials, preliminary hearings? A. Yes. Q. Sort of ran the gamut? 	2 3 4 5 6	investigations; is that right? A. Yes. Q. And then you said 2007 you came to Montgomery as the division coordinator A. Yes. Q for training? A. Yes.
	2 3 4 5 6 7	 Q. And your courtroom experience would that be testifying? A. Yes. Q. And would that include trials, preliminary hearings? A. Yes. Q. Sort of ran the gamut? A. Yes. 	2 3 4 5 6 7	investigations; is that right? A. Yes. Q. And then you said 2007 you came to Montgomery as the division coordinator A. Yes. Q for training? A. Yes. Q. Did that involve an actual move to
	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 Q. And your courtroom experience would that be testifying? A. Yes. Q. And would that include trials, preliminary hearings? A. Yes. Q. Sort of ran the gamut? A. Yes. Q. How many times do you think you 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	investigations; is that right? A. Yes. Q. And then you said 2007 you came to Montgomery as the division coordinator A. Yes. Q for training? A. Yes. Q. Did that involve an actual move to Montgomery at that point in time?
	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 Q. And your courtroom experience would that be testifying? A. Yes. Q. And would that include trials, preliminary hearings? A. Yes. Q. Sort of ran the gamut? A. Yes. Q. How many times do you think you testified actually in a trial? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	investigations; is that right? A. Yes. Q. And then you said 2007 you came to Montgomery as the division coordinator A. Yes. Q for training? A. Yes. Q. Did that involve an actual move to Montgomery at that point in time? A. No.
	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 Q. And your courtroom experience would that be testifying? A. Yes. Q. And would that include trials, preliminary hearings? A. Yes. Q. Sort of ran the gamut? A. Yes. Q. How many times do you think you testified actually in a trial? A. I don't know. It wasn't as much 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	investigations; is that right? A. Yes. Q. And then you said 2007 you came to Montgomery as the division coordinator A. Yes. Q for training? A. Yes. Q. Did that involve an actual move to Montgomery at that point in time? A. No. Q. So you were still living in
	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 Q. And your courtroom experience would that be testifying? A. Yes. Q. And would that include trials, preliminary hearings? A. Yes. Q. Sort of ran the gamut? A. Yes. Q. How many times do you think you testified actually in a trial? A. I don't know. It wasn't as much as you would think. I don't know. I'm 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	investigations; is that right? A. Yes. Q. And then you said 2007 you came to Montgomery as the division coordinator A. Yes. Q for training? A. Yes. Q. Did that involve an actual move to Montgomery at that point in time? A. No. Q. So you were still living in Tuscaloosa but working out of Montgomery;
	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 Q. And your courtroom experience would that be testifying? A. Yes. Q. And would that include trials, preliminary hearings? A. Yes. Q. Sort of ran the gamut? A. Yes. Q. How many times do you think you testified actually in a trial? A. I don't know. It wasn't as much as you would think. I don't know. I'm just stating maybe ten 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	investigations; is that right? A. Yes. Q. And then you said 2007 you came to Montgomery as the division coordinator A. Yes. Q for training? A. Yes. Q. Did that involve an actual move to Montgomery at that point in time? A. No. Q. So you were still living in Tuscaloosa but working out of Montgomery; is that right?
	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 Q. And your courtroom experience would that be testifying? A. Yes. Q. And would that include trials, preliminary hearings? A. Yes. Q. Sort of ran the gamut? A. Yes. Q. How many times do you think you testified actually in a trial? A. I don't know. It wasn't as much as you would think. I don't know. I'm just stating maybe ten Q. Sure, okay. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	investigations; is that right? A. Yes. Q. And then you said 2007 you came to Montgomery as the division coordinator A. Yes. Q for training? A. Yes. Q. Did that involve an actual move to Montgomery at that point in time? A. No. Q. So you were still living in Tuscaloosa but working out of Montgomery; is that right? A. Yes, yes.
	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 Q. And your courtroom experience would that be testifying? A. Yes. Q. And would that include trials, preliminary hearings? A. Yes. Q. Sort of ran the gamut? A. Yes. Q. How many times do you think you testified actually in a trial? A. I don't know. It wasn't as much as you would think. I don't know. I'm just stating maybe ten Q. Sure, okay. A actual testify. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	investigations; is that right? A. Yes. Q. And then you said 2007 you came to Montgomery as the division coordinator A. Yes. Q for training? A. Yes. Q. Did that involve an actual move to Montgomery at that point in time? A. No. Q. So you were still living in Tuscaloosa but working out of Montgomery; is that right? A. Yes, yes. Q. And what were your job duties at
	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Q. And your courtroom experience would that be testifying? A. Yes. Q. And would that include trials, preliminary hearings? A. Yes. Q. Sort of ran the gamut? A. Yes. Q. How many times do you think you testified actually in a trial? A. I don't know. It wasn't as much as you would think. I don't know. I'm just stating maybe ten Q. Sure, okay. A actual testify. Q. And how long were you in that role 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	investigations; is that right? A. Yes. Q. And then you said 2007 you came to Montgomery as the division coordinator A. Yes. Q for training? A. Yes. Q. Did that involve an actual move to Montgomery at that point in time? A. No. Q. So you were still living in Tuscaloosa but working out of Montgomery; is that right? A. Yes, yes. Q. And what were your job duties at that point in time?
	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Q. And your courtroom experience would that be testifying? A. Yes. Q. And would that include trials, preliminary hearings? A. Yes. Q. Sort of ran the gamut? A. Yes. Q. How many times do you think you testified actually in a trial? A. I don't know. It wasn't as much as you would think. I don't know. I'm just stating maybe ten Q. Sure, okay. A actual testify. Q. And how long were you in that role as an investigator at ABI? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	investigations; is that right? A. Yes. Q. And then you said 2007 you came to Montgomery as the division coordinator A. Yes. Q for training? A. Yes. Q. Did that involve an actual move to Montgomery at that point in time? A. No. Q. So you were still living in Tuscaloosa but working out of Montgomery; is that right? A. Yes, yes. Q. And what were your job duties at that point in time? A. I was responsible for all the
	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q. And your courtroom experience would that be testifying? A. Yes. Q. And would that include trials, preliminary hearings? A. Yes. Q. Sort of ran the gamut? A. Yes. Q. How many times do you think you testified actually in a trial? A. I don't know. It wasn't as much as you would think. I don't know. I'm just stating maybe ten Q. Sure, okay. A actual testify. Q. And how long were you in that role as an investigator at ABI? A. I was in ABI from 2003 until I 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	investigations; is that right? A. Yes. Q. And then you said 2007 you came to Montgomery as the division coordinator A. Yes. Q for training? A. Yes. Q. Did that involve an actual move to Montgomery at that point in time? A. No. Q. So you were still living in Tuscaloosa but working out of Montgomery; is that right? A. Yes, yes. Q. And what were your job duties at that point in time? A. I was responsible for all the training that our division chief mandated
	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Q. And your courtroom experience would that be testifying? A. Yes. Q. And would that include trials, preliminary hearings? A. Yes. Q. Sort of ran the gamut? A. Yes. Q. How many times do you think you testified actually in a trial? A. I don't know. It wasn't as much as you would think. I don't know. I'm just stating maybe ten Q. Sure, okay. A actual testify. Q. And how long were you in that role as an investigator at ABI? A. I was in ABI from 2003 until I think 2007. And then I went to Montgomery 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	investigations; is that right? A. Yes. Q. And then you said 2007 you came to Montgomery as the division coordinator A. Yes. Q for training? A. Yes. Q. Did that involve an actual move to Montgomery at that point in time? A. No. Q. So you were still living in Tuscaloosa but working out of Montgomery; is that right? A. Yes, yes. Q. And what were your job duties at that point in time? A. I was responsible for all the training that our division chief mandated for ABI.
	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q. And your courtroom experience would that be testifying? A. Yes. Q. And would that include trials, preliminary hearings? A. Yes. Q. Sort of ran the gamut? A. Yes. Q. How many times do you think you testified actually in a trial? A. I don't know. It wasn't as much as you would think. I don't know. I'm just stating maybe ten Q. Sure, okay. A actual testify. Q. And how long were you in that role as an investigator at ABI? A. I was in ABI from 2003 until I think 2007. And then I went to Montgomery as the ABI division I was a division 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	investigations; is that right? A. Yes. Q. And then you said 2007 you came to Montgomery as the division coordinator A. Yes. Q for training? A. Yes. Q. Did that involve an actual move to Montgomery at that point in time? A. No. Q. So you were still living in Tuscaloosa but working out of Montgomery; is that right? A. Yes, yes. Q. And what were your job duties at that point in time? A. I was responsible for all the training that our division chief mandated for ABI. Q. Okay. Was that training for new
	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. And your courtroom experience would that be testifying? A. Yes. Q. And would that include trials, preliminary hearings? A. Yes. Q. Sort of ran the gamut? A. Yes. Q. How many times do you think you testified actually in a trial? A. I don't know. It wasn't as much as you would think. I don't know. I'm just stating maybe ten Q. Sure, okay. A actual testify. Q. And how long were you in that role as an investigator at ABI? A. I was in ABI from 2003 until I think 2007. And then I went to Montgomery as the ABI division I was a division coordinator for training. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	investigations; is that right? A. Yes. Q. And then you said 2007 you came to Montgomery as the division coordinator A. Yes. Q for training? A. Yes. Q. Did that involve an actual move to Montgomery at that point in time? A. No. Q. So you were still living in Tuscaloosa but working out of Montgomery; is that right? A. Yes, yes. Q. And what were your job duties at that point in time? A. I was responsible for all the training that our division chief mandated for ABI. Q. Okay. Was that training for new agents or new officers?
	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q. And your courtroom experience would that be testifying? A. Yes. Q. And would that include trials, preliminary hearings? A. Yes. Q. Sort of ran the gamut? A. Yes. Q. How many times do you think you testified actually in a trial? A. I don't know. It wasn't as much as you would think. I don't know. I'm just stating maybe ten Q. Sure, okay. A actual testify. Q. And how long were you in that role as an investigator at ABI? A. I was in ABI from 2003 until I think 2007. And then I went to Montgomery as the ABI division I was a division 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	investigations; is that right? A. Yes. Q. And then you said 2007 you came to Montgomery as the division coordinator A. Yes. Q for training? A. Yes. Q. Did that involve an actual move to Montgomery at that point in time? A. No. Q. So you were still living in Tuscaloosa but working out of Montgomery; is that right? A. Yes, yes. Q. And what were your job duties at that point in time? A. I was responsible for all the training that our division chief mandated for ABI. Q. Okay. Was that training for new

Page 20

Page 17

- 1 within ABI.
- 2 Q. Okay. So whether it was initial
- 3 training to become an agent or if it was a
- 4 part of just sort of a continuing
- 5 education process --
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. -- you were in charge of all that?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And were your duties did they
- include teaching, or was it managing the
- people that were doing the instructing?
- 12 A. It was mostly management.
- 13 Q. All right. And did you do any
- actual instruction yourself?
- 15 A. I don't recall ever doing any
- 16 instruction.
- Q. Okay. Just managing the folks
- that were doing it?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Now, at the time if you were
- 21 living in Tuscaloosa, how were you
- 22 managing your travel back and forth
- between Montgomery and Tuscaloosa?

- 1 A. I would drive from Tuscaloosa to
- 2 Montgomery.
- 3 Q. Was that on a daily basis?
- 4 A. Yes. But now, let me -- I did
- 5 have to maintain an address in Montgomery,
- 6 and that was -- my address was the
- 7 Marriott there in Prattville.
- 8 Q. Okay. Now, did you maintain a
- 9 room there, or you just had that as your
- 10 address?
- 11 A. That was just my address if I
- 12 needed -- there were sometimes when I
- would stay there.
- 14 Q. Sure.
- 15 A. But for the most part it was back
- and forth to Tuscaloosa.
- Q. Do you know why there was the
- requirement to have the address there in
- 19 Montgomery?
- 20 A. That was just one of the things
- 21 they required me to do.
- 22 Q. Okay. Did you get paid at -- at
- that point in time in addition to your

- 1 normal salary, were you paid any per diem
- 2 or travel expenses or anything like that
- 3 based on your commute?
- 4 A. No.
- 5 Q. Did you get paid overtime --
- 6 A. No.
- 7 Q. -- based on the time you spent
- 8 commuting back and forth --
- 9 A. No.
- 10 O. -- between Tuscaloosa and
- 11 Montgomery? And was that -- were you
- driving to Montgomery every day or only
- 13 periodically?
- 14 A. Most every day.
- 15 Q. And I guess the last question on
- the travel issue, did you have a state car
- or did you have a personal vehicle?
- 18 A. Yes, state vehicle.
- 19 Q. You said that experience as the
- 20 division coordinator for instruction takes
- us from 2003 until 2007. What did you do
- 22 next?
- 23 A. Well, yeah, 2003 to 2007 that

- would have been my ABI experience. And
- then from 2007 roughly up until about I'm
- 3 going to say -- now, I'm not sure on this
- 4 date, but right before the election
- 5 November of 2010 I was -- maybe a couple
- 6 of months, I was transferred back to
- 7 Tuscaloosa as the sergeant over ABI in
- 8 Tuscaloosa.
- 9 Q. Okay. You said that occurred in
- 10 2010?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And you said you recall it
- happening sometime in relation to the
- election that year?
- 15 A. Yeah, I spent seems like a couple
- of months in Tuscaloosa working as the
- sergeant there in ABI, and then I had the
- opportunity to move over to the governor's
- detail on election day.
- 20 Q. All right. So in 2010 when you
- 21 went back and were the sergeant over ABI,
- at that point in time were you doing any
- 23 dignitary protection responsibilities?

Page 24

Page 21

- 1 A. Yes, I was on Coach Saban's
- 2 protective detail.
- 3 Q. And how long did that last?
- 4 A. I was only on that detail for that
- 5 football season, but prior to that I had
- 6 worked with the University of Alabama with
- 7 their chancellor and the president --
- 8 Q. All right.
- 9 A. -- on protective detail during
- 10 football season.
- 11 Q. Okay. So let's start with the
- 12 Saban detail. You said you did that
- throughout football season of 2010?
- 14 A. Right. And I did leave that
- before the season was over because I went
- over to the governor's detail.
- 17 Q. In the 2010 football season when
- you're doing protection for Coach Saban,
- what was your role and responsibility
- 20 there?

1

- 21 A. Just protection of his movements.
- Basically, the same as what we did on the
- 23 governor's detail, except it was not a

- 1 full-time job.
- 2 Q. I understand.
- 3 A. It was only on game weekends.
- 4 Q. Now, were you in a supervisory
- 5 function at that time, or were you
- 6 actually Coach Saban's body man?
- 7 A. I was one of the body men. There
- 8 was two of us.
- ⁹ Q. Okay. And how did y'all organize
- who had responsibility for him at a
- 11 particular time?
- 12 A. Jessie Peoples was the lieutenant
- on the detail, and for the most part
- 14 Jessie would handle any personal movements
- of Coach Saban, and then when we were on
- game days and moving in a crowd we would
- both handle his movements.
- 18 Q. Okay. So if I think about while
- 19 I'm watching an Alabama football game on
- TV, and usually when you see the state
- 21 trooper is when the game is over with they
- 22 walk out in the middle of the field to
- shake hands and there's always the state

Page 23

age 23

- trooper with them?
- 2 A. There's two troopers -- there will
- 3 be two troopers assigned to him, and then
- 4 you may see other law enforcement people
- 5 around --
- 6 Q. Sure.
- 7 A. -- with those, the two troopers,
- 8 but, yes, that's normally the way it
- 9 works.
- 10 Q. Okay.
- MR. SAXON: Saban had double
- coverage like Amari Cooper usually had
- double coverage.
- MR. ESSIG: And both of them
- 15 rated it; right?
- 16 Q. So, again, thinking about that
- watching a football game, watching the
- coach walk out, you would be one of those
- 19 two troopers --
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. -- in uniform walking with him as
- 22 part of that process?
- 23 A. Yes, sir.

- 1 Q. And when would that begin, that
- 2 sort of body protection of Coach Saban,
- 3 and when would it end?
- 4 A. Usually on a home game we would
- 5 come out -- we would go out to the campus
- 6 on a Friday, and then we would -- for the
- 7 most part we would go up, meet the coach
- 8 at his office, and then from that point on
- 9 everywhere he went we were with him.
- 10 Q. Okay. Did you stay at the hotel
- 11 with him?
- 12 A. Jessie would stay sometimes, but
- because I lived in Tuscaloosa I would go
- 14 home.
- 15 Q. Got you, okay. And then were you
- also involved in his security or his body
- detail when they would play away games?
- 18 A. Yes. And we would usually leave I
- think on either a Wednesday or a Thursday
- and go in advance to the site and work out
- all the particulars for their arrival, and
- then we would meet them at the airport
- when they would fly in.

(205) 326-4444

Page 28

Page 25

- 1 Q. Okay.
- 2 A. And then we would have the coach
- 3 from that moment on.
- 4 Q. So I suppose then for away games
- 5 you would actually drive a vehicle --
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. -- to have there? And would Coach
- 8 Saban ride in the vehicle with you --
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. -- or did he stay with the team?
- 11 A. He would he would ride on the
- 12 bus.
- 13 Q. Okay.
- 14 A. He would ride on the bus with the
- team, and we would be in the vehicle in
- the escort. We would be one of the escort
- vehicles, usually the front -- the vehicle
- directly in front of we call it "bus one".
- 19 Q. Okay.
- 20 A. And that's the bus that the coach
- 21 rode in.
- 22 Q. All right. So providing security
- ²³ for Coach Saban your sort of detail begins

- 1 the night before the ball game, if I
- 2 understand correctly?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And then you're with him through
- 5 at least shaking hands at midfield; is
- 6 that right?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. At what point in time does that
- 9 protection detail end?
- 10 A. After the game. After the game we
- would get him, we would -- he would go in
- 12 and speak to the team and then do whatever
- he was going to do in the locker room, and
- then we would drive him to his house.
- 15 Q. Okay. And so once he's delivered
- to his house, y'all's responsibility at
- that point in time is done?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Okay.
- 20 A. And there were times when, you
- 21 know, if he needed to go on, you know, a
- 22 recruiting trip or whatever, it wasn't
- 23 many for me, but we would drive him to --

- 1 I remember driving him to Walker County
- 2 once.
- 3 Q. Okay.
- 4 A. And then to Mississippi to a
- 5 speaking engagement.
- 6 Q. Okay. You mentioned you had also
- 7 done some dignitary protection for some
- 8 other officials at the university?
- 9 A. Dr. Portera who was the chancellor
- at the time at the University of Alabama,
- and I would work hand in hand with
- Dr. Witt. Dr. Witt was the president at
- the time, and I would work with the
- trooper assigned to his detail.
- 15 Q. And were those game day details as
- 16 well?
- 17 A. Yes, sir, yes, sir.
- 18 Q. Did you ever guard either of them
- in a non-game day situation?
- 20 A. No, no, not that I recall.
- 21 Q. And was all of that-- your Coach
- 22 Saban protection and then your protection
- of Dr. Portera and Dr. Witt --was that all

- 1 during 2010?
- 2 A. No, I actually did the detail with
- 3 Dr. Portera and Dr. Witt for several
- 4 years. I don't know exactly how many, but
- 5 that's where I -- I actually got my start
- 6 escorting the University of Alabama band.
- 7 Q. Okay.
- 8 A. That was a protective detail.
- 9 Q. Okay.
- 10 A. So that's where I got my start in
- 11 the protective world.
- 12 Q. Do you by any chance recall when
- that would have been that you would have
- 14 first started?
- 15 A. I don't. I did it for a few
- years, and then I got to move up to
- 17 Dr. Portera's detail.
- 18 Q. Okay. And so for Dr. Portera and
- 19 Dr. Witt were those -- were you
- 20 specifically or always delegated as a
- 21 member of their Dignitary Protection Unit,
- or was it something you did sort of on an
- as-needed basis?

Page 32

Page 29

- 1 No, I did it every -- it was game
- 2 day or game weekends, but I did it -- I
- 3 was assigned to that detail.
- 4 Okay. And so you had had in some
- 5 capacity with the university doing
- 6 dignitary protection whether for the band,
- 7 for the --
- 8 A. Chancellor.
- 9 -- chancellor or for Coach Saban O.
- 10 you had done that for a number of years --
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
- 12 Q. -- is that right? Okay. Now,
- 13 back to 2010, you said you went from being
- 14 in Montgomery with ABI to being the
- 15 sergeant over the ABI in Tuscaloosa you
- 16 said sometime in 2010?
- 17 A. Yes, sir.
- 18 Q. Given sort of your timeline with
- 19 Coach Saban, would it be fair to say that
- 20 was probably prior to the start of
- 21 football season that year?
- 22 The transfer back? A.
- 23 Q. Yes.

- 1 A. I want to believe it was during
- 2 football season.
- 3 Q. Okay.
- 4 For some reason it seems like it A.
- 5 was during football season.
- 6 Q. Okay. All right. And I think you
- 7 said a moment ago, if I understood you
- 8 correctly, that the first time you became
- 9 a part of Governor Bentley's dignitary
- 10 protection detail was on the election day
- 11 in 2010; is that right?
- 12 A. Yes, sir.
- 13 Q. Tell us about that.
- 14 Well, the way that happened was I A.
- 15 remember we were -- Jessie and I were
- 16 driving -- Jessie who is the lieutenant.
- 17 O. Jessie Peoples?
- 18 A. Jessie Peoples. Were driving to I
- 19 think Knoxville, Tennessee on an advance
- 20 to get ready -- the team was going to
- 21 Knoxville, and I received a call from
- 22 Captain Ward, Charles Ward, and he asked
- 23 me --

Page 31

- 2 A. Captain Ward at the time was the

Now, who is Captain Ward?

- 3 commander over the Dignitary Protection
- 4 Unit.

Q.

- 5 Q. Okay.
- 6 You had a major and then Captain A.
- 7 Ward -- Herman, Major Herman Wright was
- 8 the major, so he would have been Captain
- 9 Ward's boss.
- 10 All right. So Captain Ward calls Q.
- 11 you?
- 12 And asked me if I would be A.
- 13 interested in heading up the detail for,
- 14 if elected, Governor Bentley.
- 15 Q. Okay.
- 16 A. And I don't -- I'm not sure if I
- 17 gave him an answer then. I told him, I
- 18 think I told him I needed to at least
- 19 think on it.
- 20 Q. Sure.
- 21 But I ended up taking the detail. A.
- 22 All right. And when did your
- 23 duties with Governor Bentley actually

- 1 begin?
- 2 A. Election -- the day of the
- 3 election.
- 4 O. So that would have been whatever
- 5 election day was in 2010?
- 6 A. It was November of 2010. I don't
- 7 __
- 8 Q. Sure.
- 9 A. -- I don't know the exact date,
- 10 but it was November of 2010.
- 11 Okay. And how did your specific
- 12 duties on that day, how did they begin?
- 13 It began with me picking the then
- 14 candidate up at his home and then going
- 15 out to his election headquarters which was
- 16 at the north, I think, yeah, the north
- 17 zone of Bryant-Denny Stadium.
- 18 Q. Okay.
- 19 A. And then from that moment on I was
- 20 with him nonstop.
- 21 Had you ever met Governor Bentley Q.
- 22 prior to that day?
- 23 A. I was a patient of his when I was

Page 36

Page 33

- a young, I think 18, 19-year-old kid.
- 2 Q. Right.
- 3 A. But other than that, that was my
- 4 only contact ever with him.
- 5 Q. Okay. Once you got the call from
- 6 Captain Ward about being a part of his
- detail, did you ever have a meeting with
- 8 Governor Bentley or anybody on his staff
- 9 prior to election day?
- 10 A. I may have sat down with the
- governor briefly, but it probably would
- 12 have been on election day.
- 13 Q. Okay.
- 14 A. Because that's when it all started
- for me. It wasn't anything before that.
- 16 It was election day to the best of my
- 17 recollection.
- 18 Q. Okay. So as far as you recall,
- 19 the first time you ever met Governor
- 20 Bentley, or Candidate Bentley, was you
- 21 drive up to his house that day to pick him
- 22 up and that's when you meet him?
- 23 A. Yes, sir.

- 1 Q. Okay. So you picked him up at his
- 2 house in Tuscaloosa?
- 3 A. Yes, sir.
- 4 Q. Was it just him or other members
- 5 of the family?
- 6 A. Mrs. Bentley, and I think -- in
- 7 our escort we probably had the rest of --
- 8 I'm sure we had the rest of his family in
- 9 our other vehicles.
- 10 Q. Do you remember what time of day
- 11 it was?
- 12 A. Five.
- Q. Okay, early in the morning?
- 14 A. No.
- 15 Q. It was that evening?
- 16 A. That evening, yes.
- Q. Okay. All right. So he's at his
- house all day during election day, end of
- 19 the day it's time to take him I guess --
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. -- to wherever the election party
- is going to be or the headquarters is set
- 23 up; is that right?

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. Okay. So you go pick him up and
- you said you took him to Bryant-Denny
- 4 Stadium?
- 5 A. Yes, sir.
- 6 Q. And where specifically did y'all
- 7 go?
- 8 A. The north zone, what they call the
- 9 north zone.
- 10 Q. It's sort of that area, you can
- see the sign at the stadium it's called
- 12 The Zone --
- 13 A. Yes, sir.
- 14 Q. -- is what it's called?
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. Okay. And I've never actually
- been in there. Is it a place that's set
- up for having parties and functions --
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. -- and that sort of thing?
- 21 A. Yes, it's set up for usually
- during a game, you know, people pay to be
- in that area. They eat and whatever in

- 1 there.
- 2 Q. Right.
- 3 A. So it's set up for you could use
- 4 it for your election headquarters or
- 5 your -- to have your after-election event.
- 6 Q. Sure.
- 7 A. So that's what it was.
- 8 Q. So once you go pick up the
- 9 governor and Mrs. Bentley, y'all go to the
- event at The Zone. I assume at some point
- that night you see the results that he's
- won the election?
- 13 A. Right.
- 14 Q. At what point, or I guess was
- there a point in time that evening when
- y'all began to discuss you being the
- 17 leader of his detail?
- 18 A. Yes. Well, you know, I introduced
- myself to him earlier that day, and I was
- 20 his -- from that point on I was his detail
- 21 leader.
- 22 Q. Okay. I mean, I guess at this
- point in time you had sort of accepted

Page 40

Page 37

- 1 Captain Ward's offer to run the detail?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 O. But there was no additional
- 4 vetting beyond that? I mean, you didn't
- 5 have to sit down and interview with
- 6 Governor Bentley or Mrs. Bentley or
- 7 anything like that?
- 8 A. No.
- 9 Okay. As he became the governor Q.
- 10 and got elected, did y'all have
- 11 conversations about, you know, what kind
- 12 of things he expected from you --
- 13 Yes. A.
- 14 Q. -- as being part of his security
- 15 detail?
- 16 Yes. A.
- 17 O. And tell us about that.
- 18 A. He just expected us to handle
- 19 things aboveboard, to be responsible in
- 20 what we did.
- 21 And, you know, he had -- at that
- 22 time he had an air about him as he was a
- 23 very -- he was a religious man. He was a

- 1 Christian, and he had that reputation
- 2 already so you knew that you had to toe
- 3 the line when you were around him.
- 4 Right. And you say "toe the
- 5 line". Tell me what you mean by that.
- 6 A. You had to be on your best
- 7 behavior, your best conduct. In the law
- 8 enforcement world you have guys that will
- 9 -- language may be inappropriate
- 10 sometimes.
- 11 Q. Sure.
- 12 A. But you knew you couldn't, you
- 13 knew you had to be careful what you said
- 14 around him and the way you conducted
- 15 vourself.
- 16 Q. What did you base that on? Was it
- 17 something that either he or somebody on
- 18 his staff told you, or was it just
- 19 something you kind of picked up on from
- 20 being around him?
- 21 A. I picked up on that very quickly
- 22 from him and his family.
- 23 Q. Okay. And you said that he came

Page 39

- 1 actually a relief for me.
- 2 Sure. Were they -- I mean, would
 - 3 they do things like pray together, quote
 - 4 scripture? Did you see them reading the
 - 5 Bible, that sort of thing?
 - 6 They always talked about -- they
 - 7 would always talk about different
 - 8 scriptures.
 - 9 And when we first started they
 - 10 would always talk about it was one -- I
 - 11 want to say it was David Jeremiah that
 - 12 they would always talk about his teachings
 - 13 and things like that.
 - 14 And, of course, I would take him
 - 15 to church most Sundays -- take them to
 - 16 church on most Sundays.
 - 17 Q. Okay. Was that at First Baptist
 - 18 Tuscaloosa, you took them there?
 - 19 A.
 - 20 Q. Who else in the Bentley family did
 - 21 you meet there sort of that initial
 - engagement? 22
 - 23 A. On election day?

1 across as a Christian. I mean, in

- 2 addition to, you know, the language and
- 3 not cussing and that sort of thing, were
- 4 there other things that you observed that
- 5 sort of led you to that conclusion?
- 6 He was very family-oriented. He A.
- 7 seemed very, very close to his wife,
- 8 Mrs. Bentley, very, very close to his
- 9 children.
- 10 And as time went on he even -- he 11 would tell me about how when he wasn't
- 12 expected to win the governorship how he
- 13 and Mrs. Bentley would travel around the
- 14 state. She was his driver basically.
- 15 She drove him around the state as 16 they campaigned, so you could tell that it
- 17 was kind of -- for them it was just a
- 18 grassroots-type thing.
- 19 Sure. Q.
- 20 A. Where they worked really hard and
- 21 they believed -- they had a fundamental
- 22 belief in God that, you know, things would
- 23 work for them because I found that it was

	Page 41		Page 42
1	- Q. Yes.	1	Ms. Mason's role at that time?
2	•	2	A. I don't know her exact role when I
3	\boldsymbol{j}	3	first met her. I think she was more the
4		4	communications person.
5	\boldsymbol{j}	5	Q. Okay. And sort of you said you
6	, 1	6	observed Mr. Bentley interact with
7	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	7	Mrs. Bentley and sort of the rest of the
8		8	family; is that right?
9		9	A. Yes.
10		10	
			Q. Did you see his interaction with
11	6 . – 2 3 2 22 22 22 22 22 22 22 22 22 22 22 22	11	the other staff members?
12	1 . 8	12	A. Other than just everyday, you
13		13	know, interaction, talking to them.
14		14	Q. Sure.
15	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	15	A. There's nothing remarkable.
16		16	Q. Sure. And I guess what I'm
17	And as time moved on, I remember	17	getting at is wondering if you were able
18	them talking about then Angi Smith, but	18	to sort of observe from those
19	she was out on maternity leave or	19	interactions, you know, which staff were
20	something to that effect.	20	important, which staff were critical to
21		21	him at that point in time, which ones he
22		22	was communicating with on a regular basis?
23		23	A. Well, it was obvious that he was
			,
	Page 43		Page 44
1		1	
1 2	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton	1 2	that you thought about the governor's
2	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason.		that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way
3	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay.	2	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate?
2 3 4	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay. A. And before I ever met her there	2 3	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate? A. Not at that time.
2 3 4 5	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay. A. And before I ever met her there was always talk of Angi Smith.	2 3 4 5	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate? A. Not at that time. Q. And did you come to find out at
2 3 4 5	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay. A. And before I ever met her there was always talk of Angi Smith. Q. Okay. So those were	2 3 4 5 6	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate? A. Not at that time. Q. And did you come to find out at all or get any sort of history of how she
2 3 4 5 6 7	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay. A. And before I ever met her there was always talk of Angi Smith. Q. Okay. So those were A. I think it's Smith.	2 3 4 5 6 7	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate? A. Not at that time. Q. And did you come to find out at all or get any sort of history of how she got involved in the campaign?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay. A. And before I ever met her there was always talk of Angi Smith. Q. Okay. So those were A. I think it's Smith. Q. So sort of that group of people	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate? A. Not at that time. Q. And did you come to find out at all or get any sort of history of how she got involved in the campaign? A. I had heard things, but no one
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay. A. And before I ever met her there was always talk of Angi Smith. Q. Okay. So those were A. I think it's Smith. Q. So sort of that group of people you just named was kind of a core group	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate? A. Not at that time. Q. And did you come to find out at all or get any sort of history of how she got involved in the campaign? A. I had heard things, but no one actually sat down and told me. I had
22 33 44 55 66 77 88 9	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay. A. And before I ever met her there was always talk of Angi Smith. Q. Okay. So those were A. I think it's Smith. Q. So sort of that group of people you just named was kind of a core group A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate? A. Not at that time. Q. And did you come to find out at all or get any sort of history of how she got involved in the campaign? A. I had heard things, but no one actually sat down and told me. I had heard that I don't I don't really
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay. A. And before I ever met her there was always talk of Angi Smith. Q. Okay. So those were A. I think it's Smith. Q. So sort of that group of people you just named was kind of a core group A. Yes. Q that he spent a lot of time	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate? A. Not at that time. Q. And did you come to find out at all or get any sort of history of how she got involved in the campaign? A. I had heard things, but no one actually sat down and told me. I had heard that I don't I don't really know how she I can't really speak to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay. A. And before I ever met her there was always talk of Angi Smith. Q. Okay. So those were A. I think it's Smith. Q. So sort of that group of people you just named was kind of a core group A. Yes. Q that he spent a lot of time with?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate? A. Not at that time. Q. And did you come to find out at all or get any sort of history of how she got involved in the campaign? A. I had heard things, but no one actually sat down and told me. I had heard that I don't I don't really know how she I can't really speak to how she became involved because she was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay. A. And before I ever met her there was always talk of Angi Smith. Q. Okay. So those were A. I think it's Smith. Q. So sort of that group of people you just named was kind of a core group A. Yes. Q that he spent a lot of time with? A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate? A. Not at that time. Q. And did you come to find out at all or get any sort of history of how she got involved in the campaign? A. I had heard things, but no one actually sat down and told me. I had heard that I don't I don't really know how she I can't really speak to how she became involved because she was there before I got there.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay. A. And before I ever met her there was always talk of Angi Smith. Q. Okay. So those were A. I think it's Smith. Q. So sort of that group of people you just named was kind of a core group A. Yes. Q that he spent a lot of time with? A. Yes. Q. And describe what their	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate? A. Not at that time. Q. And did you come to find out at all or get any sort of history of how she got involved in the campaign? A. I had heard things, but no one actually sat down and told me. I had heard that I don't I don't really know how she I can't really speak to how she became involved because she was there before I got there. Q. Okay, I understand. And
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay. A. And before I ever met her there was always talk of Angi Smith. Q. Okay. So those were A. I think it's Smith. Q. So sort of that group of people you just named was kind of a core group A. Yes. Q that he spent a lot of time with? A. Yes. Q. And describe what their interactions were. Was it just meetings	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate? A. Not at that time. Q. And did you come to find out at all or get any sort of history of how she got involved in the campaign? A. I had heard things, but no one actually sat down and told me. I had heard that I don't I don't really know how she I can't really speak to how she became involved because she was there before I got there. Q. Okay, I understand. And Mrs. Bentley did she have any staff at
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay. A. And before I ever met her there was always talk of Angi Smith. Q. Okay. So those were A. I think it's Smith. Q. So sort of that group of people you just named was kind of a core group A. Yes. Q that he spent a lot of time with? A. Yes. Q. And describe what their interactions were. Was it just meetings and discussions and that sort of thing?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate? A. Not at that time. Q. And did you come to find out at all or get any sort of history of how she got involved in the campaign? A. I had heard things, but no one actually sat down and told me. I had heard that I don't I don't really know how she I can't really speak to how she became involved because she was there before I got there. Q. Okay, I understand. And Mrs. Bentley did she have any staff at that point in time?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay. A. And before I ever met her there was always talk of Angi Smith. Q. Okay. So those were A. I think it's Smith. Q. So sort of that group of people you just named was kind of a core group A. Yes. Q that he spent a lot of time with? A. Yes. Q. And describe what their interactions were. Was it just meetings and discussions and that sort of thing? A. Yes, it was that was the core	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate? A. Not at that time. Q. And did you come to find out at all or get any sort of history of how she got involved in the campaign? A. I had heard things, but no one actually sat down and told me. I had heard that I don't I don't really know how she I can't really speak to how she became involved because she was there before I got there. Q. Okay, I understand. And Mrs. Bentley did she have any staff at that point in time? A. I don't know if that day she had
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay. A. And before I ever met her there was always talk of Angi Smith. Q. Okay. So those were A. I think it's Smith. Q. So sort of that group of people you just named was kind of a core group A. Yes. Q that he spent a lot of time with? A. Yes. Q. And describe what their interactions were. Was it just meetings and discussions and that sort of thing? A. Yes, it was that was the core group basically when as the governor	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate? A. Not at that time. Q. And did you come to find out at all or get any sort of history of how she got involved in the campaign? A. I had heard things, but no one actually sat down and told me. I had heard that I don't I don't really know how she I can't really speak to how she became involved because she was there before I got there. Q. Okay, I understand. And Mrs. Bentley did she have any staff at that point in time? A. I don't know if that day she had on election day if she had staff, but
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay. A. And before I ever met her there was always talk of Angi Smith. Q. Okay. So those were A. I think it's Smith. Q. So sort of that group of people you just named was kind of a core group A. Yes. Q that he spent a lot of time with? A. Yes. Q. And describe what their interactions were. Was it just meetings and discussions and that sort of thing? A. Yes, it was that was the core group basically when as the governor was elected, and then through transition	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate? A. Not at that time. Q. And did you come to find out at all or get any sort of history of how she got involved in the campaign? A. I had heard things, but no one actually sat down and told me. I had heard that I don't I don't really know how she I can't really speak to how she became involved because she was there before I got there. Q. Okay, I understand. And Mrs. Bentley did she have any staff at that point in time? A. I don't know if that day she had on election day if she had staff, but she later had Heather Hannah as her
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay. A. And before I ever met her there was always talk of Angi Smith. Q. Okay. So those were A. I think it's Smith. Q. So sort of that group of people you just named was kind of a core group A. Yes. Q that he spent a lot of time with? A. Yes. Q. And describe what their interactions were. Was it just meetings and discussions and that sort of thing? A. Yes, it was that was the core group basically when as the governor was elected, and then through transition it was that group. Zach probably was	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate? A. Not at that time. Q. And did you come to find out at all or get any sort of history of how she got involved in the campaign? A. I had heard things, but no one actually sat down and told me. I had heard that I don't I don't really know how she I can't really speak to how she became involved because she was there before I got there. Q. Okay, I understand. And Mrs. Bentley did she have any staff at that point in time? A. I don't know if that day she had on election day if she had staff, but she later had Heather Hannah as her assistant.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay. A. And before I ever met her there was always talk of Angi Smith. Q. Okay. So those were A. I think it's Smith. Q. So sort of that group of people you just named was kind of a core group A. Yes. Q that he spent a lot of time with? A. Yes. Q. And describe what their interactions were. Was it just meetings and discussions and that sort of thing? A. Yes, it was that was the core group basically when as the governor was elected, and then through transition it was that group. Zach probably was closer to him than Wesley Helton.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate? A. Not at that time. Q. And did you come to find out at all or get any sort of history of how she got involved in the campaign? A. I had heard things, but no one actually sat down and told me. I had heard that I don't I don't really know how she I can't really speak to how she became involved because she was there before I got there. Q. Okay, I understand. And Mrs. Bentley did she have any staff at that point in time? A. I don't know if that day she had on election day if she had staff, but she later had Heather Hannah as her assistant. Q. Okay. And do you recall if
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay. A. And before I ever met her there was always talk of Angi Smith. Q. Okay. So those were A. I think it's Smith. Q. So sort of that group of people you just named was kind of a core group A. Yes. Q that he spent a lot of time with? A. Yes. Q. And describe what their interactions were. Was it just meetings and discussions and that sort of thing? A. Yes, it was that was the core group basically when as the governor was elected, and then through transition it was that group. Zach probably was closer to him than Wesley Helton. Q. Okay. In terms of Ms. Mason, at	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate? A. Not at that time. Q. And did you come to find out at all or get any sort of history of how she got involved in the campaign? A. I had heard things, but no one actually sat down and told me. I had heard that I don't I don't really know how she I can't really speak to how she became involved because she was there before I got there. Q. Okay, I understand. And Mrs. Bentley did she have any staff at that point in time? A. I don't know if that day she had on election day if she had staff, but she later had Heather Hannah as her assistant. Q. Okay. And do you recall if Heather Hannah was around on election day
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	close to Zach Zach Lee, Wesley Helton and Rebekah Mason. Q. Okay. A. And before I ever met her there was always talk of Angi Smith. Q. Okay. So those were A. I think it's Smith. Q. So sort of that group of people you just named was kind of a core group A. Yes. Q that he spent a lot of time with? A. Yes. Q. And describe what their interactions were. Was it just meetings and discussions and that sort of thing? A. Yes, it was that was the core group basically when as the governor was elected, and then through transition it was that group. Zach probably was closer to him than Wesley Helton. Q. Okay. In terms of Ms. Mason, at	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	that you thought about the governor's interaction with her that was in any way inappropriate? A. Not at that time. Q. And did you come to find out at all or get any sort of history of how she got involved in the campaign? A. I had heard things, but no one actually sat down and told me. I had heard that I don't I don't really know how she I can't really speak to how she became involved because she was there before I got there. Q. Okay, I understand. And Mrs. Bentley did she have any staff at that point in time? A. I don't know if that day she had on election day if she had staff, but she later had Heather Hannah as her assistant. Q. Okay. And do you recall if

Page 48

Page 45

- 1 A. I'm not certain.
- 2 O. You mentioned, too, your
- 3 observation or interactions between the
- 4 governor and Mrs. Bentley, and you said
- 5 your perception was they were very close?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Had a close relationship?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Were there outward signs of
- 10 affection? Did they hold hands at
- 11 campaign events, you know --
- 12 Oh, yes.
- 13 O. -- sort of the typical husband and
- 14 wife type stuff?
- 15 Yes, yes. They were very -- you
- 16 could tell they were very close. You
- 17 know, I later learned things about, you
- 18 know, their kids and things through them,
- 19 but they always -- I made the comment, I
- 20 would make the comment to people that if
- 21 you wanted to see what I considered a
- 22 perfect marriage, look at them because I
- 23 always thought that they had a very good

- 1 marriage.
- 2 O. Was the governor ever reluctant at
- 3 that point in time in those days to hold
- 4 hands with the First Lady in public, show
- 5 affection to her in public?
- 6 A. No.
- 7 O. Did you ever see any evidence of
- 8 that at all?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. And if you had to say from sort of
- 11 your early days with the campaign, or I
- 12 guess the early days when he was the
- 13 governor-elect, who would you say among
- 14 his staff or his family was his closest
- 15 advisor?
- 16 A. At the time I felt like it was
- 17 Zach, but Rebekah was around most every
- 18 day.
- 19 Q. Okay.
- 20 A. We -- the transition took place in
- 21 the south end zone. Our transition
- 22 offices were in the south zone or end
- 23 zone, so that's where we would basically

Page 47

- 2 A. transition. Yes, sir, Tutwiler.
- 3 Okay. So from election day to O. Okay. It's also the part of the Q. Governor Bentley taking office sort of the
- 5 entire operation is being run out of
- 6 Bryant-Denny Stadium; is that right?

go to work every day during the

7 A. Yes, sir.

1

2

3

- 8 Are there office -- is there Q.
- 9 office space --
- 10 A. Yes, sir.
- 11 O. -- in there inside the stadium in
- 12 the south zone?
- 13 I don't know about the north zone
- 14 as far as offices.
- 15 Q. Sure.
- 16 But there were offices in the A.
- 17 south zone.
- 18 Okay. So sort of kind of for
- 19 orientation of where that would have been,
- 20 am I right that the south end zone is the
- 21 end zone that's closest to the cemetery?
- 22 A.
- 23 O. And sort of closest to the main

- 1 part of campus right there?

- 4 end zone where the student section is; is
- 5 that correct?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 When did the operation of the
- 8 transition team there at Bryant-Denny when
- 9 did that come to a close and you
- 10 transitioned fully into being in
- 11 Montgomery?
- 12 The best I can remember would have A.
- 13 been around inauguration. The governor
- 14 was inaugurated and we basically moved to
- 15 the capital.
- 16 Q. Okay. Is that pretty much from
- 17 day one?
- 18 Yes, sir. We may have gone back
- 19 once or twice, but I don't really
- 20 remember. We could have.
- 21 So you remained, after the
- 22 inauguration remained in the position of
- 23 the head of his security detail; is that

Page 52

Page 49

- 1 right?
- 2 A. Yes, sir.
- 3 Q. And what was your specific title
- 4 at that point in time?
- 5 A. Detail leader.
- 6 Q. That's the title that goes along
- with being in charge of the governor?
- 8 A. Yes. I was a sergeant and the
- 9 detail leader over the governor's detail.
- 10 Q. Okay. Did you get any sort of
- promotion after you got into the
- 12 governor's office?
- 13 A. Initially?
- 14 Q. Yes.
- 15 A. No, not -- I was a sergeant, and I
- wasn't promoted until maybe three years
- 17 later.
- 18 Q. And let's run through just very
- 19 quickly, I kind of want to go through the
- 20 timeline of you serving in the governor's
- 21 administration in the office of the
- 22 governor.
- So come in after inauguration and

- 1 you're in the position of detail leader?
- 2 A. Yes, sir.
- ³ Q. Take us through sort of the
- 4 timeline from then until when you retire.
- 5 A. My job was I was the body person
- 6 for the governor, so basically it was my
- 7 responsibility to pick the governor up
- 8 every day, and he wanted me with him every
- 9 day.
- So I would, I would drive from
- 11 Tuscaloosa. My day usually started, you
- know, between three and four every
- morning. I would drive to Tuscaloosa,
- pick the governor up at the governor's
- 15 mansion.
- We would either go over to the
- capitol where he would work in the office,
- and sometimes from there we would leave
- and fly to different locations around the
- 20 state.
- 21 Or sometimes I would drive from
- 22 Tuscaloosa to the governor's mansion and I
- would pick him up and go directly to the

- 1 airport and fly to different venues around
- 2 the state and the country.
- 3 Q. Okay. You said your day would
- 4 start around three or 4:00 a.m.?
- 5 A. Yes, sir.
- 6 Q. Drive from Tuscaloosa. You pick
- 7 up the governor. On a typical day when
- 8 did your duties and responsibilities end?
- 9 A. It varied. It was whenever I
- 10 could get him back home, and then I would
- 11 drive home.
- 12 Q. All right.
- 13 A. Get him back to the mansion.
- 14 Q. If I'm understanding you
- correctly, basically what you're
- describing is you were responsible for the
- governor being his body man from the time
- he left the mansion every day until the
- time he went back to the mansion every
- day; is that right?
- 21 A. For the most part, yes, sir.
- Q. When he was at the mansion was
- there a detail there that was responsible

- 1 for his security?
- 2 A. Yes. The capitol police once we
- 3 -- we basically handed the governor off to
- 4 the capitol police, which had a guard post
- 5 there. I don't know how many we had on
- 6 shift, two or three there at the capitol
- 7 around the clock.
- 8 Q. Okay. But outside of the mansion
- 9 you were with him essentially everywhere
- 10 he went?
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
- 12 Q. All right. And how long did you
- remain the governor's body man?
- 14 A. Up until August of 2014.
- 15 Q. And where did you go in August of
- 16 2014?
- 17 A. On August 2014, I think it was
- August the 13th I was called by then chief
- of staff Seth Hammett, and he told me that
- -- he wanted me to know that, I'm going to
- 21 phrase it the way he said it, the shit's
- fixing to hit the fan about your overtime.
- 23 Q. Okay.

Page 56

Page 53

- 1 A. And my response to him was, Seth,
- 2 I don't have a damn thing to do with that.
- 3 Q. Okay.
- 4 A. And we met -- I had to go over to
- 5 campaign -- the campaign -- so they're
- 6 getting ready for the 2014 election, so I
- 7 had to go over to meet with the governor.
- 8 I really didn't know what, what, what it
- 9 was about.
- 10 Q. Sure.
- 11 A. And I went in and the governor
- started talking to me about the overtime
- and the issue that was -- that was heating
- 14 up.
- And he said to me he didn't, he
- didn't know anything about the overtime,
- and that kind of struck me as odd, and I
- 18 said --
- 19 Q. Mr. Lewis, I don't want to -- what
- I want to do is right now kind of get a
- 21 timeline.
- 22 A. Okay.
- 23 O. We'll circle back and we'll talk

- 1 in depth about that. Right now I'm just
- 2 trying to get an idea --
- 3 A. Yes, sir.
- 4 Q. -- of sort of, you know, sort of
- 5 how it progressed.
- 6 A. Okay.
- 7 Q. So, and I understand that was sort
- 8 of the issue that led to you no longer
- 9 being the detail leader?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. But right now let's just get the
- timeline down a little bit.
- 13 A. Yes, sir.
- 14 Q. So August of 2014 you get this
- 15 call from Seth Hammett --
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. -- about your overtime; is that
- 18 right?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And then you go have a meeting
- with the governor?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. Also about the overtime?

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. And at some point in time the
- 3 decision is made that you're no longer
- 4 going to be the detail leader?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Who makes that decision?
- 7 A. I was told that I had to make a
- 8 decision between the governor's detail and
- 9 I had been appointed as the chief of
- dignitary protection.
- 11 Q. Okay.
- 12 A. And I had to make a decision
- between those -- either one of those jobs.
- 14 Q. Understood. And who told you you
- 15 had to make that choice?
- 16 A. Seth Hammett.
- 17 Q. And as the chief -- do I
- understand correctly as of August of 2014
- you were already serving as chief of the
- 20 dignitary protection?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. Is that commonly referred to as
- 23 DPU?

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. And when did you become the DPU
- 3 chief?
- 4 A. I want to say maybe February of
- 5 2014.
- 6 Q. Who had had that job before you?
- 7 A. The job was basically a new job
- 8 for the ALEA, but in DPS it was Mark
- 9 Whitaker.
- 10 Q. Okay. As the chief of DPU do I
- understand correctly, you would have had
- responsibility for not only the governor's
- detail, but all of the state officials
- that would rate a detail; is that right?
- 15 A. Yes.
- Q. And so you're told by Seth Hammett
- at that point in time you've got to choose
- which job you want; is that right?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. So which job did you choose?
- 21 A. I chose DPU.
- 22 Q. And why did you make that
- 23 decision?

Page 57

- 1 A. Because of my meeting with the
- 2 governor earlier that day.
- 3 Q. What specifically about that
- 4 meeting?
- 5 A. When the governor said he didn't
- 6 know anything about the overtime, I felt
- 7 like -- I felt like he wasn't being
- 8 honest.
- 9 Q. Okay. So essentially you made the
- decision you could no longer serve as his
- detail leader; is that right?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Was that based on the fact you
- didn't feel like you could trust him at
- that point in time?
- 16 A. It was based off -- for me it was
- based off of, yes, because I felt like if
- he would say that he didn't know about the
- overtime, that there were going to be
- other issues that were going to come up
- 21 that I would possibly be -- the blame
- would be shifted to me for things that
- 23 came up.

- 1 Q. All right. So from beginning in
- 2 August of 2014 you were operating solely
- 3 as the chief of the Dignitary Protection
- 4 Unit; is that right?
- 5 A. Sometime after August 13th or
- 6 14th, somewhere in that area.
- 7 Q. And after you sort of assumed that
- 8 role exclusively were there still
- 9 occasions where you provided personal
- security services to the governor or his
- 11 family?
- 12 A. I was still around. I was still
- around but not in the same capacity.
- 14 Q. Okay.
- 15 A. I had basically kind of been
- 16 phased out.
- 17 Q. And after becoming chief of DPU
- how long did you stay in that job?
- 19 A. Until I retired which would have
- 20 been March 31st of 2015.
- 21 Q. So if we go back then, you stated
- you started work with DPS, well, as a
- state trooper in July of 1989; is that

Page 59

- 1 correct?
- 2 A. Yes, sir.
- 3 Q. And so retiring on March 31st,
- 4 2015, that would give you --
- 5 A. 25 --
- 6 Q. -- almost 26 --
- 7 A. 25 and a half roughly.
- 8 Q. Yes, years of service. And then
- 9 very briefly to go through these, I use
- 10 the acronym DPS when you were a state
- trooper at the Department of Public
- 12 Safety?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. Is that right?
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. So if we sort of categorize your
- years of service, it's from 1989 to 2003
- you were with DPS; is that right?
- 19 A. I'm sorry, repeat that.
- 20 Q. '89 to 2003.
- 21 A. All of my time would have been
- 22 with DPS up until I was named the chief of
- 23 DPU. That's when I became an ALEA.

- 1 Q. Got you, okay. So then '89 to
- 2 2003 then is you're a state trooper,
- 3 you're on the road?
- 4 A. Yes, sir.
- ⁵ Q. Okay. And then 2003 to 2007 you
- 6 classified that you said as your ABI time?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Is that right?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And that's when you were doing
- work basically as an investigator from '03
- to '07; is that right?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And ABI, of course, stands for
- 15 Alabama Bureau of Investigation?
- 16 A. Yes, sir.
- 17 Q. And you corrected me a minute ago,
- and it's correct that ABI falls under, or
- at the time fell under DPS; is that
- 20 correct?
- 21 A. Yes, sir.
- 22 Q. Okay. And then that takes us all
- way up through 2010 when you went back to

Page 61

- 1 Tuscaloosa, began guarding Coach Saban and
- 2 then eventually came onto the governor's
- 3 detail; is that right?
- 4 A. Yes, sir.
- 5 Q. And then you stated you would have
- 6 been a DPS employee until you became the
- 7 chief of the Dignitary Protection Unit; is
- 8 that correct?
- 9 A. Yes, sir.
- 10 Q. And then I guess at some point in
- 11 time in there DPS became ALEA; is that
- 12 correct?
- 13 A. Yes, sir. It transitioned over to
- 14 ALEA.
- 15 Q. All right, Mr. Lewis, now that
- we've got that timeline sort of down, I
- want to back up a little bit and let's
- talk about your work for Governor Bentley,
- and then really what I want to talk about
- is the relationship between Governor
- 21 Bentley and Rebekah Mason and kind of how
- 22 that evolved.
- When was the first time you had

- either personal suspicions or had heard
- 2 perhaps there was an inappropriate
- 3 relationship between Governor Bentley and
- 4 Ms. Mason?
- 5 A. Well, the governor actually called
- 6 me into his office one day and asked me to
- 7 speak to three ladies that worked in the
- 8 office.
- 9 Q. And I want to back up a little
- bit, too. When we talk about "the
- office", we're talking about the office of
- the governor; is that right?
- 13 A. Yes, sir.
- 14 Q. And we're talking about Governor
- 15 Bentley's office located there in the
- 16 state capitol?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And who were the ladies that he
- wanted you to talk to?
- 20 A. Wanda Kelly, Linda Adams, and
- 21 Julie Lindsey.
- 22 Q. And where were they physically
- 23 located there in the office of the

Page 63

- 1 governor?
- 2 A. Wanda Kelly was the governor's
- 3 secretary so she was located directly
- 4 outside of his door.
- 5 Q. Okay.
- 6 A. Julie Lindsey, to this day I
- 7 really don't know what Julie Lindsey's
- 8 real role was, but she was if you walked
- 9 into the main door of the governor -- not
- the governor's office itself because you
- 11 had to go through Wanda's office kind of
- 12 to get to his.
- 13 Q. Sure.
- 14 A. But if you walked in the main door
- of the governor's suite, Julie was
- directly in front of you.
- Q. Okay. And then Wanda's area was
- just literally right outside his door; is
- 19 that right?
- 20 A. If you walk through main door to
- 21 the right.
- 22 Q. Okay. And you had to go through
- that area before you went into --

- 1 A. The governor's office.
- 2 O. Into his office?
- 3 A. His actual office.
- 4 Q. And then the third person that was
- 5 a part of the meeting was Linda Adams?
- 6 A. The scheduler, and she was off --
- 7 you would walk into the office and her
- 8 office was over to the left.
- 9 The first office you came to on
- the left was the security office. That
- was my office. And then the next office
- down from there was the scheduler's office
- and that would have been Linda Adams.
- 14 Q. Where you sat in the security
- office what were -- if you're sitting
- there with your door open, what are you
- able to see out of your office?
- 18 A. My desk was positioned to where I
- could see directly into Wanda's office and
- 20 the governor -- the door into the
- 21 governor's office.
- 22 Q. Okay. So if you happened to be
- paying attention, you can see who's coming

Page 65 Page 66 1 and going --1 take it that people inside the office, if 2 2 they're spreading those type rumors, they A. Yes, sir. 3 3 Q. -- from the governor's office? have to be true. 4 A. Yes, sir. 4 So I went and talked to them along 5 Q. And you said so the first with Wesley Helton. He was with me on 6 6 that day. And I just asked that they not knowledge or inkling you have of the 7 7 relationship between Governor Bentley and spread rumors. 8 8 Ms. Mason is him asking you to go and talk Q. Okay. When the governor asked you 9 9 to these ladies? to go do this what was his demeanor? Was 10 10 A. Yes. he angry? Was it, you know, I want you to And tell us how that came about. 11 11 go send a message? Or was it, look, Q. 12 A. The governor called me into his 12 there's talk and I just need you to kind 13 13 office and he said to me hey, there's a of address it? 14 rumor going around and it's coming from 14 A. There's talk, I need you to 15 15 the office that Rebekah and I are having a address it. 16 relationship, and I was kind of shocked at 16 Q. And why would the governor have 17 17 that point. you do it instead of just going and doing 18 18 Q. Okay. it himself? 19 19 A. And he asked me if I would just go A. At the time I wouldn't -- I grew 20 to them and talk to them. And I agreed 20 to understand the governor as we spent 21 21 with him at the time that if rumors like more and more time together, but at the 22 22 that are coming from the office, they time I didn't know it. The governor 23 23 could be detrimental because people would didn't like having to handle things like Page 67 Page 68 1 1 responsibility to handle staff issues that. 2 2 within the office? O. Okay. So that was not out of 3 3 A. character for him to ask you to do that? No. 4 4 A. Well, it was on something of that Q. Did the request strike you as 5 5 nature. unusual? 6 6 A. It did. Q. Okay. 7 7 But it wasn't if it -- you know, Do you have an opinion as to why 8 8 if it came to putting somebody out of a he would have asked you to do it? 9 9 vehicle or security matters, I was in A. Because he trusted me. 10 10 complete -- I had complete authority as Do you think it had anything to do 11 11 far as anything that dealt with security, with the fact that you were law 12 12 and he would trust my judgment on that. enforcement? 13 13 And so I guess from what you're A. It could have. 14 describing is sort of his personality or 14 Q. And did he -- well, I don't know 15 his demeanor is he doesn't like 15 if I've asked you this, when was this? 16 confrontation? 16 I don't remember the exact date, 17 Yes. 17 A. but it was -- it was I'm going to say 18 Or he doesn't like to break bad 18 between 2012 and 2013. I don't know the 19 news to people? 19 exact date. 20 Yes, sir. A. 20 Q. Okay. Could it have been later 21 Liked to be liked? O. 21 than that? 22 A. 22 A. It could have been. 23 Q. Had it ever been before your 23 O. I tell you what, let's do this,

Page 72

Page 69

- let's use -- we've got sort of an easy
- 2 point of reference is the 2014 campaign.
- Would this have occurred during the
- 4 campaign if you recall?
- 5 A. It wasn't during the campaign. It
- 6 was before the 2014 campaign.
- 7 Q. Okay. So you think it would have
- 8 been prior to calendar year 2014?
- 9 A. Yes
- 10 Q. Either 2012 or 2013?
- 11 A. That's my best.
- 12 Q. All right. Was managing sort of
- office staff was any of that part of your
- job description or your typical job
- 15 duties?
- 16 A. No.
- 17 Q. Do you know what it was, what the
- specific issue was that led to that
- 19 meeting?
- I know you said generally there's
- a rumor about me and Rebekah, but do you
- 22 know if there had been a specific incident
- 23 that led to his request?

- 1 A. He just told me there's rumors
- 2 going around, and that's what he called me
- 3 in there for and he asked me if I would
- 4 speak to the ladies about spreading those
- 5 rumors.
- 6 Q. At that point in time did you have
- 7 any information about who among those
- 8 ladies specifically might have been doing
- 9 that?
- 10 A. I don't think I had specific
- information. Later -- it later -- the
- 12 governor later became -- I'm searching for
- the right word here, very concerned about
- 14 Wanda.
- 15 Q. Okay. And you can't recall if at
- that point in time if Wanda was the cause
- of that meeting or not?
- 18 A. No, I don't know if she was the
- 19 direct cause of that meeting. I just
- 20 can't remember right now.
- 21 Q. And when the governor made the
- request to you did you get the sense that
- 23 he was concerned about a general source of

- 1 this rumor, or did it seem to you he
- 2 believed it was specifically coming from
- 3 the ladies there in the office?
- 4 A. He believed it was coming from
- 5 those ladies.
- 6 Q. All right. Was there a point in
- 7 time that you sitting in your office there
- 8 in the office of the governor were able to
- 9 observe Ms. Mason coming into his office?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. When did you first start noticing
- 12 that?
- 13 A. She came -- it was early. I mean,
- she was the communications director, so
- she -- she would come and go from his
- 16 office.
- 17 Q. Okay. Let me ask you this, was
- there a point in time where you began to
- believe that some of those visits might
- 20 have been for inappropriate reasons?
- 21 A. Well, Wanda came to me and said
- that she didn't feel like it was
- appropriate for the governor to be in the

- 1 office with Rebekah with the door closed,
- 2 and she was very concerned about that.
- 3 You know, she was very concerned
- 4 about her spending time in the office with
- 5 the governor behind closed doors, and then
- 6 the governor later said to me that he
- 7 wanted her gone.
- 8 Q. Wanted Wanda gone?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Did he mean gone from the office,
- or he just wanted her desk moved?
- 12 A. He wanted her desk moved at the
- 13 time.
- 14 Q. All right. Now, you mentioned,
- too, I think in your complaint that you
- 16 filed and I think on other occasions
- you've mentioned that you on occasion
- would observe Ms. Mason come out of his
- office and appear to be adjusting her
- 20 clothing?
- 21 A. I saw that.
- 22 Q. When was the first time, if you
- 23 remember, that you would have seen

Page 73

- 1 something like that?
- 2 A. I only saw it once.
- 3 Q. Okay. When was that?
- 4 A. I don't remember the exact date,
- 5 but I do remember her coming out adjusting
- 6 her -- seems like she had a skirt on that
- 7 day and her hair looked --
- 8 Q. Okay. I mean, you know, I think
- 9 everybody every once in a while during the
- day might have to adjust their clothing.
- You know, what was the -- what was
- 12 it about this that looked inappropriate to
- 13 you?
- 14 A. You know, when most people adjust
- their clothing they don't adjust their
- 16 clothing in front of people.
- 17 Q. Yeah.
- 18 A. And not in that manner. It was --
- she came -- she came out of the door and
- she immediately coming -- after coming out
- of the door she was adjusting her clothes,
- and her hair just looked the best word
- 23 "tossed".

1 Q. Okay. Do you recall what she was

- 2 Q. Okay. Do you recall what she w
- 2 wearing that day?
- 3 A. It seems like it was a skirt that
- 4 she -- because I remember her adjusting it
- 5 kind of at the waist.
- 6 Q. Sure. Do you recall when that
- 7 happened in relation to the governor
- 8 requesting that you go talk to the ladies?
- 9 A. That was after. That was actually
- 10 after.
- 11 Q. Same question about Wanda's
- comment to you that she was concerned with
- the amount of time that Ms. Mason was
- spending in there with the door closed?
- 15 A. That was after.
- 16 Q. All of that was after that?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Can you give us a timeframe on
- 19 those two incidents: One, Ms. Kelly
- 20 complaining to you about Ms. Mason's time
- 21 in there; and, two, you observing
- Ms. Mason adjusting her clothing?
- 23 A. Ms. Kelly would have been not long

Page 75

- 1 after the governor had me speak to the
- 2 ladies.
- 3 Q. Okay.
- 4 A. And then Wanda would talk to me on
- 5 a regular basis. Wanda and I were close.
- 6 I mean, we talked probably every day.
- 7 Q. Sure.
- 8 A. And so Wanda had become very
- 9 concerned about what was going on inside
- 10 the office.
- 11 Q. For the meeting when you went and
- spoke to the ladies, can you describe for
- us what your demeanor was, how you
- 14 addressed them?
- 15 A. I felt like I was very
- professional, and I just asked them -- I
- told them that the governor had stated
- 18 that there were some rumors coming from
- the office and that he felt like those
- rumors didn't need to be taking place.
- 21 Q. Okay.
- 22 A. And I said to them, listen, you
- know, if there are rumors coming from this

- 1 office, people will, you know, perceive
- 2 those to be true since you guys work
- 3 within the governor's office.
- 4 Q. Yeah.
- 5 A. I do remember expecting Wesley to
- 6 help me during that meeting and kind of
- 7 chime in, and he never did.
- 8 Q. Okay. I was going to ask you that
- 9 question, too, and let's kind of stay
- where we are right now, though.
- 11 A. Okay.
- 12 Q. You said you were very
- professional, and I don't question that,
- but you're also a law enforcement officer,
- 15 too.
- And in law enforcement you're
- trained, you know, to be stern and to be,
- when appropriate, even though you're being
- professional, to be very matter of fact
- and very sort of stern and forceful if you
- 21 need to be.
- How did you perceive or how did
- you believe that you approached that

Page 77 Page 78 1 meeting with those ladies? 1 Q. What about Linda Adams? 2 2 A. I was professional, but I was A. Linda and I she may have been 3 3 stern. upset with me, but she never said anything 4 4 Q. Okay. 5 5 A. And I was stern because I felt And we had to work a lot with 6 6 like, you know, if somebody was spreading scheduling issues, so if she were upset 7 7 false rumors, that was something that with me, she never said anything to me. 8 8 didn't need to be happening in the office. Wanda, if she were upset with me, she 9 9 From your perception at that point didn't say anything to me, but I know 10 10 in time did you believe that any such Julie Lindsey was upset with me. 11 rumors just would have been gossip? 11 Wes Helton what was his role in O. 12 A. Yes. 12 the administration at that time? 13 13 Q. And did you feel that gossip I don't know if Wesley had become 14 within the office was inappropriate? 14 the governor's assistant at that time 15 15 Yes. because -- he probably had because Zach 16 16 was, Zach Lee was the governor's assistant Q. Did you get any reaction from any 17 17 when we first started. of the ladies in that meeting that day? 18 Anybody later on come up to you and say I 18 Q. Okay. 19 19 didn't think that was appropriate? A. And then at some point Zach -- the 20 20 They wouldn't talk to me. They -governor promoted Zach to another job, and 21 21 I think it was Julie Lindsey that was then Wesley took over as the assistant. 22 22 Q. upset with me. Julie didn't speak to me Okay. 23 23 for quite some time after that. A. To the governor. Page 79 Page 80 1 Q. All right. And why did he go with 1 Q. Okay. And did you also want a 2 you to that meeting with the ladies? 2 witness to show you had, in fact, gone and 3 I think I asked Wesley to go with 3 A. talked to them like the governor 4 4 me. requested? 5 5 O. Okay. Do you remember -- well, A. Yes. 6 let me ask you this. Let me back up. 6 MR. ESSIG: Can we take a 7 7 When you had the meeting with the governor break real quick? 8 8 when he requested you to go talk to them MR. SAXON: Sure. 9 about them spreading rumors was Wesley 9 (Recess was taken.) 10 10 part of that meeting? (By Mr. Essig) Mr. Lewis, getting 11 11 A. I'm not sure. back to kind of where we were. We were 12 12 Q. Okay. talking about sort of the incidents and 13 13 I'm not sure. I want to say yes events surrounding you having a meeting 14 because I -- here's why, because I would 14 with the ladies in the office at the 15 15 not have asked Wesley to come in on direction of Governor Bentley. 16 something that he didn't know about. 16 A. Yes. 17 17 Q. Understood. What was your reason Q. And Wesley Helton was in that 18 18 for bringing him with you? meeting with you? 19 19 As a witness. A. 20 20 O. Okay. Why did you think you might Q. Anybody else from the governor's 21 21 need a witness? staff that were there? Because I didn't want anybody to 22 22 A. No. sir. 23 23 say I said anything inappropriate. 0. And you said you think that

Page 81

- 1 meeting happened in either 2012 or 2013?
- 2 A. Yes, sir. I remember it being --
- 3 it was before the things that occurred in
- 4 2014.
- 5 Q. Okay. Now, do you recall Rebekah
- 6 Mason leaving sometime in I think the
- 7 summer of 2013 to start working on the
- 8 campaign which was getting kicked off at
- 9 that point in time?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Would this meeting with the ladies
- have occurred after she left the office of
- the governor to go work on the campaign?
- 14 A. I don't recall.
- Q. Okay. You don't recall either
- 16 way? Could be --
- 17 A. If I had -- if I had to guess, I
- would say it was after --
- 19 Q. After she left?
- 20 A. She left.
- 21 Q. Same question with the incident
- you saw where she came out of the office
- adjusting her clothing and her hair.

- 1 A. That was after she left.
- 2 Q. And you may have already told me
- 3 this, was that in 2014?
- 4 A. My best guess would say 2014. I
- 5 would say 2014, early 2014.
- 6 Q. And if we use the 2014 Republican
- 7 primary kind of as a marker, does that
- 8 help you at all?
- 9 A. It probably was somewhere during
- that, that timeframe, somewhere in there.
- 11 Q. Okay.
- 12 A. But I really can't say for
- 13 certain.
- 14 Q. Okay, that's fine. And then same
- question as to Wanda Kelly's discussion
- with you about Ms. Mason being in the
- office too often with the door shut.
- 18 A. Yeah, that was -- that would have
- been after the meeting I had with them,
- but she would make -- she was really
- 21 concerned about the time that Rebekah
- spent in the office with the governor
- behind closed doors.

Page 83

- 1 Q. Did she bring that to your
- 2 attention more than once?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And, again, just so I understand,
- 5 as you recall it the first time you ever
- 6 had any idea or heard any rumors of an
- 7 inappropriate relationship it was when the
- 8 governor came to you and said I need you
- 9 to go talk to these ladies?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Had anybody else at that time --
- 12 had Wanda in any way complained to you
- about her being in the office too often?
- 14 A. I don't recall.
- Q. Other than the incident where you
- saw Ms. Mason leaving the governor's
- office and adjusting herself, did you ever
- see her in the office and think that
- doesn't look quite right, she's been in
- there too long, the door shouldn't be
- shut, that sort of thing?
- 22 A. It got to a point where she was
- coming to the office on a regular basis,

- 1 spending a lot of time in the office
- 2 behind closed doors.
- 3 Q. When was that point in time?
- 4 A. Maybe before the primary. You
- 5 know, that's just my best guess.
- 6 Somewhere before the primary, but it got
- 7 to a point where it was just she was
- 8 coming -- and she would spend hours at a
- 9 time in there.
- 10 O. And so this, of course, all would
- 11 have been between her -- if she left in
- the summer of 2013 to go work on the
- campaign -- left formal employment to go
- work on the campaign?
- 15 A. Right.
- 16 Q. And if the primary's in 2014,
- somewhere in that timeframe is when you
- began to notice this; is that right?
- 19 A. Yes, yes.
- Q. If from day one she had kind of
- been part of the inner circle, what was it
- about these meetings that made them so
- 23 unusual?

Page 85

- 1 A. The time spent alone with the
- 2 governor because it wasn't uncommon to
- 3 have a staff meeting --
- 4 Sure. O.
- 5 A. -- and, you know, she would be in
- 6 a staff meeting. But this was unusual
- 7 because of the length of time that she
- 8 would spend behind closed doors, and it
- 9 was, it was becoming a thing because I
- 10 don't know if Wanda said something to the
- 11 governor or whatever, but it was -- it was
- 12 a real problem for Wanda.
- 13 You said it was a problem for O.
- 14 Wanda, but did you see it as
- 15 inappropriate? And I'm not saying whether
- 16 you thought there was an affair going on,
- 17 but did you just think the length of
- 18 time --

1

- 19 A. I did, I did start to think about,
- 20 you know, why are you -- I couldn't say
- 21 anything because he was my boss, but --
- 22 Q. Right.
- 23 A. -- why are you leaving yourself

- 1 open for rumors and speculation by staying
- 2 in these closed-door meetings with
- 3 Rebekah. It started to become a concern
- 4 for me.
- 5 Q. Okay. In addition to the period
- 6 of time, had it been unusual previously
- 7 for the governor to have closed-door
- 8 meetings with a single staff member?
- 9 The governor wasn't -- he would
- 10 have closed-door meetings, but he also
- 11 wasn't afraid to leave the door open
- 12 either to his office.
- 13 So the fact that he was having the
- 14 closed-door meetings with her was -- it
- 15 was suspicious, to say the least.
- 16 Did it become your perception at Q.
- 17 some point in time that all of his
- 18 meetings with Rebekah Mason were long,
- 19 just with her, and behind closed doors?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And would it be fair to say that
- 22 was unusual as compared to other staff
- 23 members that worked for him?

Page 87

- - Q. 2 A. Yes.

1

- 3 Q. Do you know of any other campaign
- 4 staff that weren't formerly state
- 5 employees, did any of them have card

-- to get in and out?

- 6 access?
- 7 A. Not to my knowledge.
- 8 And was there a -- we have heard O.
- 9 discussion of there being an elevator. I
- 10 think we've heard it referred to as "the
- 11 Wallace elevator" that allows you to get
- 12 into the governor's office without having
- 13 to go through the area where Ms. Kelly and
- 14 Ms. Adams and everybody else sat; is that
- 15 true?
- 16 A. Right.
- 17 Is it correct that it's referred O.
- 18 to as the Wallace elevator?
- 19 Α. Yes, yes.
- 20 Q. And do you know if that's some
- 21 reference to Governor Wallace: is that
- 22 right?
- 23 A. Yes, that elevator, it's my

- 2 Q. And, again, when you started
- 3 noticing this she was then full time
- 4 working on the campaign; is that correct?
- 5 A.

A.

- 6 O. How was she getting access to the
- 7 capitol and getting in there to go see the
- 8 governor if she wasn't a state employee
- 9 anymore?
- 10 Well, she still had her pass and
- 11 she would park -- she still would park at
- 12 what we call "the hill".

Yes.

- 13 Q. Okav.
- 14 She would -- she still would park A.
- 15 on the hill or in the circle of flags.
- 16 Q. Okay.
- 17 A. So at either end of the capitol.
- 18 And to the best of my knowledge she still
- 19 had her access to get in.
- 20 When you say "her access" --Q.
- 21 Her card access. A.
- 22 Q. Where she could swipe a card --
- 23 A. Yes.

Page 89

- 1 understanding, was put in for Governor
- 2 Wallace because of his handicap.
- ³ Q. Okay. When he was in the
- 4 wheelchair?
- 5 A. Yes, sir.
- 6 Q. And where does that elevator go?
- 7 How does it access the governor's office?
- 8 A. It basically goes down into the
- 9 communications office.
- 10 Q. And where is that?
- 11 A. Basically directly beneath the
- 12 governor's office.
- O. And if I understand, tell me if
- this is correct or not, is that if you
- walk into the front steps of the Alabama
- State Capitol, walk up the steps and you
- walk in big front door?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. That the governor's office is
- 20 there on that main level --
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. -- is that correct?
- 23 A. Yes, when you walk into that -- if

- 1 you walk into that big front door, his
- office is on that level, floor.
- 3 Q. To the left; isn't that right?
- 4 A. You walk straight in and take a
- 5 left.
- 6 Q. Walk in and take a left, okay.
- 7 And the communications office is in the
- 8 basement of the capitol; is that correct?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And the old capitol building how
- 11 many floors are there? Are there three
- 12 floors?
- 13 A. I think it's three or four. It's
- certainly not over four floors I don't
- 15 think in there.
- 16 O. But there's at least one or two
- 17 floors above the floor where the
- 18 governor's office is?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And would Ms. Mason's office when
- 21 she was working there was it in the
- 22 communications area down there in the
- 23 basement?

Page 91

- 1 A. Yes. When she was the
- 2 communications director, yes.
- 3 Q. And having a security card access
- 4 capability would that -- was there a way
- 5 to enter the capitol in the basement area
- 6 and get to the communications area
- 7 directly without having to come through
- 8 the main lobby?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 O. And where was that? Where would
- 11 that be?
- 12 A. If I remember correctly, you could
- go -- there was -- I don't know what
- entrance that would be.
- The governor would come in -- if
- you're facing the capitol, the governor we
- always brought him in on the left end of
- the capitol. I don't know -- that's
- probably the north. It may be the north
- end, but anyway, but he would come up
- 21 stairs on his floor.
- 22 Q. Okay.
- 23 A. As you go up -- underneath those

- stairs is another door that you go in, and
- 2 I want to say that door goes to the commun
- 3 -- you can get to the communications
- 4 office from there.
- 5 Q. And I'm just thinking here, if
- 6 that elevator was put in for Wallace when
- 7 he was in the wheelchair, is there a way
- 8 to access that elevator from outside?
- 9 I mean, like, in other words, is
- there a way to come into the capitol and
- go directly to that elevator?
- 12 A. No.
- 13 Q. And then go to the office?
- 14 A. The only way you can get on that
- elevator is to go from the communications
- office or directly from the governor's
- 17 office.
- 18 Q. Okay. All right. So those are
- the only two spots that can access that?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. When that elevator goes down into
- the communications office and the doors
- open what's there? What's outside that

Page 96

Page 93

- 1 elevator?
- 2 A. It was a little space, and so if
- 3 you came off of it, to the right would be
- 4 the desk of the communications director.
- 5 Q. Which would be Ms. Mason's desk?
- 6 A. Right.
- 7 Q. Is there anybody else in that area
- 8 right there?
- 9 No. that was her office. That was
- 10 her office.
- 11 So the communications director Q.
- 12 would have the ability to just stand up
- 13 from her desk, go to the elevator, and
- 14 access the governor's office?
- 15 You had to have a key to operate
- 16 that elevator. It's a special key to
- 17 operate that elevator.
- 18 Q. Do you know if she had that key?
- 19 A. I don't know. She didn't get it
- 20 from me.
- 21 And when we talk about that Q.
- 22 elevator accessing the governor's office,
- 23 I mean does it go like directly into the

- 1 area where his desk is, or does it access
- 2 that suite where everybody's sitting?
- 3 No, if you came up that elevator
- 4 -- you could come up that elevator and
- never be seen by anybody outside of the
- 6 governor's office. It came up directly
- 7 into his office.
- 8 Q. Okay. And given your knowledge of
- 9 where the communications office was, would
- 10 it be possible for the person in the
- 11 position of communications director to get
- 12 on that elevator and go to the governor's
- 13 office without anybody seeing the
- 14 communications person do that?
- 15 A. Absolutely.
- 16 Q. At any point in time did you ever
- 17 learn that Ms. Mason was coming into the
- 18 governor's office through the Wallace
- 19 elevator?
- 20 A. I had heard rumors.
- 21 O. Anything specific about that?
- 22 I remember Stan Stabler telling me
- 23 once that they lost the governor. It

Page 95

- 1 A. I don't remember anybody
 - 2 specifically, but, you know, there had
 - 3 started to be rumors going around that she
 - 4 was, you know, using that elevator, but I
 - 5 don't know specifically.
 - 6 Did you ever hear anybody say or Q.
 - 7 know of anybody saying yeah, I think she's
 - 8 using it because, you know, for example, I
 - 9 never saw her come in but I saw her walk
 - 10 out or anything like that?
 - 11 You know, it seems -- if I
 - 12 remember correctly, it seems like there
 - 13 was a time or two I never saw her actually
 - 14 go into the office, but I did see her come
 - 15 out.
 - 16 Q. Okay.
 - 17 A. But I could have missed her.
 - 18 Q.
 - 19 Α. I could have missed her coming in.
 - 20 O. You could have been in the
 - 21 bathroom --
 - 22 A. Yes.
 - 23 O. -- or just not looking?

- 1 wasn't Rebekah coming up into the office,
- 2 but that they had lost the governor. And
- 3 what had happened was he got on the
- 4 elevator and had gone downstairs into the
- 5 communications office.
- 6 O. Okay. And when that elevator
- 7 accesses the communications office is
- 8 there a door that can be shut to the
- 9 communications office so that nobody can
- 10 see who's coming down on that elevator, do
- 11 vou know?
- 12 A. I think so. If I remember
- 13 correctly, yes, because the photographer
- 14 and other staff, communications staff,
- 15 were -- they did not -- Rebekah had her
- own, it was a fairly large office with no 17 one else other than her in it.
- 18 Q. Okay. Did anybody in the office
- 19 suite there, any of the ladies that sat
- 20 outside the governor's office did they
- 21 ever tell you they thought she was using

that elevator to get into the governor's

23 office?

16

Page 100

Page 97

- 1 Right. A.
- 2 O. Based on seeing things like that
- from your office, did you ever think, you 3
- 4 know, hey, I think she may be using that
- 5 elevator?
- 6 Yes. A.
- 7 When did you first start having Q.
- 8 that thought?
- 9 The governor and I had had a
- 10 conversation -- I went to the governor and
- 11 I don't remember exactly what point it
- 12 was, but I went to him and said that I
- 13 thought it was time for me to retire.
- 14 I know it was before the election.
- 15 And he got upset. He actually -- he
- 16 cried. He asked me why.
- 17 And I told him that I felt like
- Rebekah was starting to interfere with 18
- 19 what I was trying to do from a security
- 20 standpoint.
- 21 It got to a point where if Rebekah
- 22 didn't like anything -- certain things I
- 23 did, she would just -- if I spoke in a

- 1 staff meeting saying we needed to handle
- 2 certain situations or procedures in a
- 3 certain way, and she didn't like it, what
- 4 she would do was just go back to the
- 5 governor and get him to give her
- 6 permission to be in the vehicle with him,
- 7 so we had that conversation.
- 8 Q. When was that conversation again?
- 9 A. I'm going to say that conversation
- 10 was probably around 2013.
- 11 Q. Okay.
- 12 A. Somewhere in 2013.
- 13 O. After she would have gone to work
- 14 on the campaign; is that right?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 O. Now, let's talk about that
- 17 specifically. So kind of what I want to
- 18 talk about is what you saw. You've got
- 19 this incident you think in 2012 or 2013
- 20 when the governor says hey, there's these
- 21 rumors, I need you to go talk to the
- 22 ladies?
- 23 A. Uh-huh (affirmative), yes.

- 1 governor's vehicle, if she didn't like
- 2 that, she would go to the governor -- she
- 3 would after a staff meeting she would go
- 4 back to the governor and talk to him and
- 5 have him put her in the vehicle with us.
- б Okay. Did that type of O.
- 7 interaction with the governor to sort of
- 8 override your call as the security
- 9 detail ---
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 -- did that happen with more Q.
- 12 frequency as their relationship got
- 13 closer?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 And would you say that as the
- 16 relationship got closer that it had gotten
- 17 to the point to where she had final say on
- 18 who rode with the governor?
- 19 It became, it became a situation
- 20 where I didn't want to, I didn't want to
- 21 challenge her.
- 22 Okay. And that's a good way to
- 23 put it. The question I was going to ask

- 1 Q. And you said that was the first
- 2 time you saw sort of any inkling of an
- 3 issue with Ms. Mason?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And I think as you described to
- 6 us, over a period of time, and you've been
- 7 pretty open about this, that at some point
- 8 in time the relationship appeared
- 9 inappropriate to you?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Give us an explanation of how
- 12 that, how you sort of came to that
- 13 realization, how that -- how their
- 14 relationship evolved.
- 15 I always knew the governor was
- 16 close to Rebekah, and I told him this in
- 17 that same conversation.
- 18 But I didn't -- I didn't realize
- 19 -- if I look back on it, they were really
- 20 close, and Rebekah could always go to the
- 21 governor early on from the very beginning
- 22 could -- like if I said, hey, this is
- 23 who's going to be in the vehicle, the

Page 104

Page 101

- 1 you is did you -- the way I was going to
- 2 ask it was was there a point in time where
- you felt like you couldn't do your job
- 4 unless Rebekah Mason agreed with the
- 5 decisions you were making?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And are you telling us that you
- 8 can recall specific instances where as the
- 9 detail leader you made a decision about
- who would be in the governor's vehicle for
- security reasons that she then overrode?
- 12 A. She would go to the governor and
- say she wanted to be in the vehicle, and
- he would tell me to put her in there.
- 15 Q. How would that happen, or how
- would you know that happened?
- 17 A. He would come to me and say let
- 18 Rebekah ride.
- 19 Q. Okay. And what would have been
- your reasons for not wanting her to be in
- 21 the vehicle with the governor?
- 22 A. Because my responsibility we have
- 23 -- a typical setup was you have the

- driver, the governor would sit in the
- 2 front, and then as a body person I would
- 3 sit behind him and that was so I could
- 4 have access to him quickly either, you
- 5 know, having to get him in the vehicle and
- 6 getting in the vehicle.

- You don't -- as a security person
- 8 you don't need additional people that can
- 9 get in the way if there's a crisis. So I
- always made -- tried to make arrangements
- 11 for her to be in another vehicle because I
- 12 knew that's what he would want, but I
- would try to have that vehicle -- I didn't
- want her to get in the way if there was
- something that went wrong.
- And I even said to him, I said,
- sir, she can be in the street screaming,
- if there's a situation, I will leave her.
- 19 Q. Okay. Her having these occasions
- where she would override your decision
- about her not being in the vehicle, did it
- ever become as specific as her dictatingwhere she would sit in the vehicle?
- 100
- Page 103

- 1 A. No.
- 2 Q. Did she ever override your
- 3 decision about where you would sit --
- 4 A. No.
- 5 Q. -- to maximize security for the
- 6 governor?
- 7 A. No.
- 8 Q. Would you have allowed that to
- 9 happen?
- 10 A. No.
- 11 Q. Did she ever try to do that?
- 12 A. She would try to get in the
- vehicle at times, and I would have to say
- to her where to sit. She would try to sit
- behind the governor, you know, but I would
- -- it wasn't very many times, and I would
- just say hey, that's where I sit.
- 18 Q. Did she ever have a negative
- reaction to that? Did she ever seem like
- she was angry that you were asking her to
- 21 move from that position?
- 22 A. Rebekah had a way of -- you could
- 23 tell when she didn't like something. She

- 1 just had an air about her, and it was
- 2 almost like she knew that with certain
- 3 things she could, you know, override you.
- 4 Q. Right. Specifically as it
- 5 relates, though, to sitting behind the
- 6 governor, which is where you said you
- 7 needed to be.
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Do you ever recall asking her
- 10 Ms. Mason, you're going to have to move,
- or Rebekah, you're going to have to move
- and her reacting negatively to that?
- 13 A. No, no.
- 14 Q. Did there come a point in time
- where you became concerned about Ms. Mason
- being in state vehicles or on the plane
- because of the nature of the relationship
- 18 -
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. -- between her and Governor
- 21 Bentley?
- 22 A. Yes
- 23 Q. And when did that happen?

Page 108

Page 105

- 1 A. It happened after he told me about
- 2 their relationship.
- 3 Q. Okay. And we'll get into the
- 4 details of how that came about. Kind of
- 5 right now what I want to do is I want to
- 6 draw out that timeline.
- 7 So I understand, the first time he
- 8 confirmed for you that there was an affair
- 9 of some sort going on between him and
- 10 Ms. Mason was in May of 2014 --
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
- 12 Q. -- is that right? Okay. And I
- think as you've stated before and as
- you've told us before, it was after May of
- 2014 you became concerned about their
- personal relationship and her being in
- 17 state vehicles --
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. -- or a state plane --
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. -- because of the personal
- 22 relationship?
- 23 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. Why was that? Why were you
- 2 concerned about that?
- 3 A. Because it was my understanding
- 4 that you couldn't use state equipment or
- 5 airplanes, vehicles to -- if you had -- I
- 6 mean, for lack of a better -- I didn't
- 7 think you could have your mistress taking
- 8 them around in state vehicles or whatever,
- 9 and I didn't want to be held responsible
- 10 for that.
- 11 Q. I understand that. Let me ask you
- this question, too. If you're the
- governor and you've got somebody like
- Ms. Mason, and obviously at some point in
- time you figured out there was a personal
- -- an inappropriate personal relationship
- between the two of them. They were both
- married people and he told you they were
- 19 having an affair --
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. -- would that be fair to say?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. But at that same time she was

- still also working on the campaign?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. She was the communications person
- 4 for the campaign; is that correct?
- 5 A. Yes
- 6 Q. So at that point in time she would
- 7 have had a function, sort of an official
- 8 function, on the governor's campaign, but
- 9 then also this personal relationship. How
- 10 do you draw that line?
- 11 A. It was my understanding, because
- even Zach for the most part would take
- other vehicles to get to the different
- venues that we would go to.
- 15 Q. And you're referencing Zach Lee?
- 16 A. Zach Lee.
- 17 Q. And the reason you bring him up in
- 18 2014 is because at that time he wasn't a
- state employee. He was managing the
- 20 governor's campaign; is that correct?
- 21 A. He was doing something with the
- 22 campaign.
- 23 Q. Okay.

- 1 A. I don't know exactly how all of
- 2 that worked.
- ³ Q. And actually I think I said -- do
- 4 you know if he was a state employee at
- 5 that time or not?
- 6 A. Seems like Zach -- I don't know if
- 7 Zach ever -- no, Zach was working on the
- 8 campaign at one point.
- 9 Q. Okay, yeah. All right. And so as
- of 2014 when the campaign gets going Zach
- 11 Lee is another person that had been in the
- administration but now his job is the
- 13 campaign?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And for that type of person with
- 16 Governor Bentley was it always your
- perception that they needed to be
- somewhere other than in the governor's
- vehicles or other than state vehicles?
- 20 A. We all knew that it was best to
- 21 keep campaign -- campaign movements
- separate from the governor's state
- 23 movements.

Page 112

Page 109

- 1 Q. You say "we all knew that". Who
- 2 is "we"?
- 3 Zach. I had a conversation with
- 4 the governor. There would be times when I
- 5 would ask him how did he want me to handle
- 6 Rebekah, where did he want me to put her.
- 7 Q. Okay.
- 8 A. And I had one -- I always said to
- 9 the governor I felt like it was best --
- 10 especially after I found out about the
- 11 relationship, I always told him I thought
- 12 it was best that Rebekah work on the
- 13 campaign side and we keep that separate
- 14 from the state side.
- 15 Understood. And on the campaign
- 16 side were all of the vehicles that would
- 17 ride in the motorcade or whatever the case
- 18 may be, were the campaign people did they
- 19 have their own private vehicles?
- 20 Yeah, they were -- I can recall
- 21 them renting some vehicles from time to
- 22 time to get where they were going.
- 23 Did they rate security, the

- 1 campaign staff?
- 2 A. No.
- 3 Q. There was no state security
- 4 provided for them?
- 5 Α. No.
- 6 Q. Now, why was that?
- 7 Because it was campaign. It was
- 8 separate. It's my understanding we needed
- 9 to keep all of that separate from, you
- 10 know, the governor's official state
- 11 business.
- 12 Q. And I guess my question would be
- 13 what was that understanding based on? I
- 14 mean, was it based on -- I assume when you
- 15 came into the job, you spent some time
- 16 with people, with other governors, maybe
- 17 Governor Riley who had had the job before
- 18 you trying to sort of figure out how to do
- 19 all of this.

1

11

- 20 A. I did talk not a whole lot with
- 21 the detail before, but I talked to the
- 22 governor about it. The governor knew that
- 23 we had to keep things separate.

- 1 Q. Was that something you felt like
- 2 you needed to do legally or --
- 3 A. (Witness nods head affirmatively.)
- 4 -- was that something -- you just
- 5 shook your head yes. Is that a yes?
- б A. Yes.
- 7 Okay. So it wasn't simply because
- 8 I'm the detail leader and I'm responsible
- 9 for state employees? It's that, plus the
- 10 fact that we can't use state detail --
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 -- for private individuals? Q.
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 What about -- I mean obviously
- 15 when you're the governor there are lots of
- 16 private individuals that are around quite
- 17 a bit.
- 18 I think one of the people whose
- 19 names has been mentioned through the
- 20 course of this investigation people like
- 21 Bill O'Connor at BCA. He's not state
- 22 personnel --
- 23 No. A.

- Q. -- is that right? And can you
- 2 name some other people that would be
- 3 similar to him, maybe some CEOs or people
- 4 that were around either kind of in an
- 5 unofficial capacity?
- 6 A. Bill O'Connor and Clay Ryan were
- 7 the two people that were the people that I
- 8 saw the governor most -- he mostly dealt
- 9 with, especially during the campaign.
- 10 And then Bill O'Connor had -- Bill
- O'Connor had the governor's ear. He could 12 talk to the governor.
- 13 Okay. But I guess my question was
- 14 for somebody like Clay Ryan he's an
- 15 attorney; is that right?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 O. Or somebody like Bill O'Connor,
- 18 did they ever travel in either a campaign
- 19 motorcade or the governor's motorcade?
- 20 A. I don't ever recall Bill O'Connor
- 21 or Clay Ryan moving with us.
- 22 Q. Okay.
- 23 A. The governor's motorcade or

Page 113

- 1 whatever. If they were somewhere where
- 2 the governor was at, I actually couldn't
- 3 tell you how they got there but it wasn't
- 4 with us.
- 5 Q. Okay. In the entire time that you
- 6 were the detail leader did the governor's
- 7 motorcade ever include non-state -- well,
- 8 other than Ms. Mason, did it ever include
- 9 non-state employees?
- 10 To the best of my recollection I
- 11 don't recall there being non-state
- 12 employees.
- 13 Okay. Did you as the detail O.
- 14 leader make an effort to keep that from
- 15 happening?
- 16 I tried my best. A.
- 17 And am I understanding you Q.
- 18 correctly that you did that because you
- 19 thought you couldn't use state resources
- 20 and state protection resources for private
- 21 citizens?
- 22 I had that conversation with the A.
- 23 governor.

- 1 O. And I guess even prior to having
- 2 those conversations with the governor
- 3 about Mason, when you planned a movement
- 4 of the governor's staff, that was the way
- you approached those movements?
- 6 A. Yes, sir.
- 7 O. And, again, you're saying that was
- 8 based on you believe that's what the law
- 9 required?
- 10 I believe that's what the law
- 11 required, and in the protective world I
- 12 felt like we didn't need to have, you
- 13 know -- you know, when you're protecting
- 14 the governor, he's always in harm's way.
- 15 And I always felt like, too, that
- 16 any -- anybody that was part of our
- 17 entourage, once we started moving about
- 18 that there was this sense that we had to
- 19 protect everybody that was kind of around,
- 20 you know, so I didn't want outside people
- 21 in that envelope.
- 22 Q. I understand. What about the
- 23 airplane?

Page 115

- 1 happen, but I just don't recall it.
- 2 Did the plane seem different to
- 3 you? I mean, you had mentioned that for
- 4 movement in vehicles it was always sort of
- 5 your position or your policy that private
- 6 citizens don't move in the vehicles.
- 7 A. No, the plane was the same to me.
- 8 All right. Did that decision by
- 9 you or that approach to the plane or the
- 10 state helicopter did that ever get
- 11 overridden by the governor or Ms. Mason?
- 12 I know it did with the governor
- 13 because I remember one specific incident
- 14 where I felt like Ms. Mason didn't need to
- 15 be on the airplane because of her role as
- 16 the campaign.
- 17 Was this prior to the affair, your Q.
- 18 knowledge of the affair?
- 19 No, this was after I knew of the Α.
- 20 affair.
- 21 Q. Okay.
- 22 And -- at some point I may need to
- 23 explain my thinking so --

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 O. Same sort of questions with the
- 3 airplane, the state plane. When y'all
- 4 would, you know, the governor would fly
- 5 places, were there incidents where private 6
- citizens, whether it's a CEO or somebody 7 like Clay Ryan or Bill O'Connor, do you
- 8 ever remember them traveling with the
- 9 governor on the state plane?
- 10 I remember Clay Ryan flying with
- 11 us one time on a helicopter trip to
- 12 Mobile.
- 13 Q. Okay.
- 14 A. And that would have been 2011,
- 15 2012. And I don't really recall him
- 16 flying anymore after that, but we always
- 17 had members, whether it was the secretary
- 18 of commerce, different finance -- somebody
- 19 from finance or whatever, they would fly
- 20 on the plane.
- 21 But I don't recall there being
- 22 very many times that someone -- a private
- 23 citizen. I'm not saying that didn't ever

Page 120

Page 117

- 1 Sure. Q.
- 2 Α. -- I don't know if --
- 3 Q. No, go ahead. Now's a good time.
- 4 Okay. There had been some things A.
- 5 that were going on with the governor and
- 6 the way I felt like his disregard for his
- 7 wife and his family.
- 8 I want to make it clear I was not
- 9 the moral police, but I did see both
- 10 sides. I was kind of in the middle
- 11 between the governor and Mrs. Bentley.
- 12 So after seeing how the governor
- 13 was dealing with his family situation and
- 14 he really didn't care what Mrs. Bentley
- 15 thought or anybody else thought, I knew
- 16 that if I were putting people on the plane
- 17 like Ms. Mason, that I felt like he
- 18 wouldn't take responsibility for it. He
- 19 would simply put it on me and say I didn't
- 20 do that, Ray Lewis did it.
- 21 Q. What made you think that?
- 22 A. Just watching the way he was
- 23 dealing with his family and the way he --

- 1 you know, it probably had something to do
- 2 with the way he had me go in and talk to
- 3 the ladies, knowing that -- when I reflect
- 4 back on it, something may have been going
- 5 on then.
- 6 Q. Okay.
- 7 And then --A.
- 8 Q. Let me stop you right there. So
- 9 later on you came to believe that when the
- 10 governor sent you to talk to the ladies
- 11 that it wasn't just gossip?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Okay. Do you believe now that the
- 14 ladies probably had seen some things that
- 15 were inappropriate?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 O. And so you said later on as you
- 18 sort of got to where you didn't trust the
- 19 governor that was one of the reasons?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Did you feel at some point in time
- 22 that you had been being sent to have that
- 23 conversation with the ladies, and you

Page 119

- 1 stated I think earlier that you were
- 2 professional but you were stern?
- 3 (Witness nods head affirmatively.)
- 4 Q. You're nodding your head yes; is
- 5 that right?
- 6 A. Yes. Yes.
- 7 Did you feel the governor took
- 8 advantage of you in that situation?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Okay. And I just kind of wanted
- 11 to cover that since you brought that up.
- 12 But essentially at this point in
- time you're saying you've got concerns 14
- with having Ms. Mason either on the state
- 15 plane or in state vehicles because at some
- 16 point in time you may get blamed for that?
- 17 A. Yes.

- 18 And you mentioned the way he was
- 19 dealing with his family. Do you have any
- 20 specific instances that you can talk
- 21 about?
- 22 A. Well, you know, the governor sent
- 23 me to locate a recording, and after that

- 1 things just went downhill. I wasn't even
- 2 -- you know, I didn't really know for
- 3 certain of the affair until he told me
- 4 that day, and then he sent me to visit
- 5 with Paul Bentley, his son, in Tuscaloosa.
- 6 And we'll get to that, too. Q.
- 7 A. Okay. What was your question
- 8 again?
- 9 Q. Yeah, I just -- what I'm trying to
- 10 say is you said there came a point in time
- 11 where he had sent you to talk to the
- 12 ladies in the office?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. Looking back on it, you felt like
- 15 he sort or used you; is that fair to say?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And you mentioned that there were
- 18 other instances like that where he treated
- 19 his family in a similar way?
- 20 A. Well, it was just that he knew
- 21 that Mrs. Bentley had become, you know, I
- 22 may be getting ahead of myself, but he
- 23 knew that Mrs. Bentley was aware of the

Page 122 Page 121 affair.

1

2 He did not care. He didn't care

- 3 how she felt. He didn't care what it was
- 4 doing to his family. He did not care.
- 5 Q. The children as well?
- 6 A. Right.
- 7 And these issues with the ladies Q.
- 8 in the office and then also the issues
- 9 with the family, do you attribute -- well,
- 10 first let me ask you this, was that type
- 11 of behavior by the governor was that out
- 12 of character for him?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 And was that different than how Q.
- 15 you had observed him to be prior to the
- 16 relationship with Ms. Mason?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Did you attribute that change in
- 19 behavior to the influence that Ms. Mason
- 20 had over him?
- 21 Yes. A.
- 22 Is it your belief at some point in Q.
- 23 time Ms. Mason was dictating a lot of

- 1 these decisions to the governor?
- 2 I felt like Ms. Mason had a lot of
- 3 control over the governor.
- 4 Do you have any reason to believe
- 5 that your conversation with the ladies,
- 6 the direction for that to happen, ever
- 7 came from Ms. Mason?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 O. Okay. Is that just what you
- 10 believe or --
- 11 That's just what I believe. Α.
- 12 Q. Okay. Has there been anything --
- 13 has anybody told you anything, any
- 14 conversations you've had that give any
- 15 additional support for that?
- 16 A. No, no.
- 17 Q. Okav.
- 18 A. The governor -- we talked about
- 19 earlier the governor was the type person
- 20 that he really didn't like conflict, and
- 21 usually he didn't get involved in conflict
- 22 unless he had to.
- 23 And so when I reflect back on that

Page 123

- 1 I don't believe the governor would have
- 2 just said Ray, go talk to them. I believe
- 3 he would have gotten pressure from an
- 4 outside source.
- 5 What you're saying is the
- 6 governor's character is of the type that
- 7 he wouldn't even initiate that kind of
- 8 confrontation with somebody else on his
- 9 own?
- 10 No. A.
- 11 Now, going back to the plane and
- 12 the use of the motorcade for Ms. Mason to
- 13 travel. How many times did your initial
- 14 decision not to have her either on the
- 15 plane, the helicopter, or in a vehicle get
- 16 overridden?

- 17 A. I remember a couple of times. I
- 18 had -- I know we had some sort of event.
- 19 It may have been a campaign event.
- 20 And I had talked to the scheduler,
- 21 Linda Adams, and I had said not to put
- 22 Rebekah on the plane.
 - And I actually had gone -- I had

- 1 left for Tuscaloosa and I was on my way
- 2 home, and the governor called me and
- 3 specifically told me to put Rebekah on the
- 4 plane.
- 5 And I think that was a lot of
- 6 where our relationship started to
- 7 deteriorate because I said to him, sir, I
- 8 disagree with that, but you're the
- 9 governor and I will respect your wishes.
- 10 And that was in relation to the
- 11 airplane and not the helicopter?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 O. Was there a situation that
- 14 involved the helicopter as well?
- 15 We went to an event in Wilcox
- 16 County, some sort of -- it was a grand
- 17 opening. It wasn't even a campaign event.
- 18 And, you know, he had me have
- 19 Rebekah -- Rebekah was on the helicopter
- 20 and the actual communications director,
- 21 Jennifer Ardis, I don't want to say she
- 22 had to drive, but she drove.
- 23 She drove to the event and Rebekah

Page 128

Page 125

- was on the helicopter. And when I asked
- 2 him where he wanted me to put Rebekah on
- 3 the helicopter, he had me seat her
- 4 directly across from him.
- ⁵ Q. Were you on the helicopter as
- 6 well?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And did you express your
- 9 disagreement with that arrangement with
- 10 the governor?
- 11 A. He knew I didn't agree. He knew I
- didn't agree with it.
- 13 Q. Let me ask you this, was there a
- point in time where you quit objecting to
- 15 Ms. Mason being in vehicles, being on a
- plane, being in the helicopter?
- 17 A. There came a point in time where I
- was absolutely terrified.
- 19 Q. And you say "terrified". What
- were you afraid of?
- 21 A. Losing my job.
- 22 Q. Was there a meeting when Governor
- 23 Bentley called everybody together and just

- 1 sort of laid out, look, I'm going to have
- 2 Ms. Mason or Rebekah on the plane?
- 3 A. We were on an airplane, a leased
- 4 airplane, not the state airplane, where
- 5 the governor -- it was myself, the
- 6 governor, Zach Lee, and Heath, I can't
- 7 think of Heath's last name right now, but
- 8 Heath was the campaign --
- 9 Q. Heath Garrett?
- 10 A. Heath Garrett was the campaign
- 11 manager. And he -- we flew to Jasper, and
- 12 as the plane landed, the governor kind of
- 13 huddled us all up on the plane and he said
- look, Rebekah is going to be with us. She
- needs to be able to do her job, so she
- will be on the airplane.
- 17 Q. Okay.
- 18 A. But before that, before we ever
- 19 took off on that plane -- that was my one
- and only, first and only time on that
- 21 plane. He said --
- 22 Q. And you're saying "that plane",
- you're referring to the leased plane?

- 1 A. The leased, the leased plane.
- 2 Q. Okay.
- 3 A. He said to me the reason he leased
- 4 the plane was so that Rebekah could be on
- 5 the plane because he knew I objected to
- 6 having her on the state aircraft.
- 7 Q. Do you know if a lawyer or
- 8 somebody had given him the advice that he
- 9 needed to lease a plane if he wanted
- 10 Rebekah to travel?
- 11 A. I do not know that. I don't
- 12 recall.
- 13 Q. And did he say specifically he did
- that because he --
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. -- he wanted Ms. Mason to travel?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Do you know who the pilots of that
- 19 plane were? Do you by any chance remember
- 20 their names?
- 21 A. I don't, but we vetted those
- 22 pilots. One of my -- one of the guys on
 - 3 the detail we did the best we could to vet

- 1 those pilots.
- 2 Q. How did you go about vetting them?
- 3 A. I didn't do it, and I don't
- 4 remember which one of the detail guys it
- 5 was. I just know that it was done, but it
- 6 just put us in a difficult way to have,
- you know, we trusted the state pilots.
- 8 We understood the state pilots and
- 9 they understood how we operated, and it
- was -- it just kind of threw a monkey
- wrench into it, you know.
- 12 Q. If you didn't travel with the
- governor on the leased plane, how was he
- protected when he would travel on that
- 15 plane?
- 16 A. Probably one of my other guys
- would have gone with him because I think
- at this point, you know, I was doing some
- 19 at DPU.
- 20 Q. Right.
- 21 A. I was juggling both of my jobs at
- 22 that point.
- 23 Q. So the one time riding on the

Page 132

Page 129

- 1 leased plane was not necessarily a
- 2 conscious decision of no, I'm not doing
- 3 that anymore, it just so happened to work
- 4 out that way --
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. -- is that fair to say? Okay.
- Was there also an incident where the plane
- 8 at one point in time took off without
- 9 Ms. Mason on it when she was late?
- 10 A. Yeah, that was early in his first
- 11 term.
- 12 Q. Okay.
- 13 A. Of course, in hindsight, you
- reflect back on it, I don't think it would
- have happened for anybody else. The plane
- didn't actually take off but we waited.
- Everybody was on time with the
- exception of Ms. Mason, and we waited
- until I finally said to the governor we
- 20 needed to, you know, to get going and we
- 21 did.
- So we all loaded up on the plane
- and we began to taxi from the actual state

- 1 hangar out onto the taxiway, and we were
- 2 taxiing down towards the end of the runway
- 3 to -- in order to take off.
- 4 And we had gotten a pretty good
- 5 ways when Zach looks up and he says
- 6 Rebekah is on the phone and she is going
- 7 nuts. And --
- 8 Q. Could you hear her?
- 9 A. No, I couldn't, but he said she
- 10 was going nuts.
- 11 Q. Who was she talking to? Was she
- 12 talking to him?
- 13 A. She was talking to Zach on the
- telephone.
- 15 Q. Okay.
- 16 A. So I looked at the governor, and I
- said Governor, what do you want me to do.
- And I knew the governor well enough that I
- felt like if I had not turned the plane
- around that he would have been upset with
- 21 me.
- 22 Q. Okay.
- 23 A. And, again, at this point I didn't

- 1 know anything was going on, but I always
- 2 knew he had -- they were close friends.
- 3 Q. Okay.
- 4 A. And so I had them turn the plane
- 5 around.
- 6 Q. Was that prior to her leaving to
- 7 work on the campaign?
- 8 A. She was a state employee at that
- 9 point.
- 10 Q. At that point in time, okay. Had
- she not been a state employee, would you
- have turned around to go get her?
- 13 A. Had it been anybody else I
- wouldn't have turned around to go get
- 15 them.
- 16 Q. You would not have?
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. But for Mason you would have?
- 19 A. (Witness nods head affirmatively.)
- 20 Q. And you're nodding your head yes?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And why is that?
- 23 A. Even then I didn't know of a

- 1 relationship.
- 2 Q. Right.
- 3 A. But I had a conversation with him
- 4 where I always -- I told him I always knew
- 5 that they had a close friendship. And,
- 6 you know, I didn't -- I didn't know how
- 7 close, but I knew they had a close
- 8 friendship.
- 9 And, you know, I'm not the
- smartest guy in the world, but I did know
- that I didn't want to be on the governor's
- 12 bad side.
- 13 Q. I understand. And you said at
- some point in time you quit stating your
- objections to Ms. Mason riding in the car
- or riding on the plane. And you stated
- your reason for that is you were afraid
- you were going to lose your job?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Kind of give us a timeframe of
- 21 when that happened. When was sort of the
- 22 first time in this timeline that you
- thought, you know, this relationship has

Page 133

- 1 gotten to the point to where if I continue
- 2 to have resistance to this, I'm going to
- 3 get fired?
- 4 A. I was doing what I thought was
- 5 right as far as the detail leader and from
- 6 a security standpoint, and the governor,
- you know, he had learned -- he had learned
- 8 of the recording being out.
- 9 And the governor was not -- I felt
- like the governor was putting me in
- between a rock and a hard place with his
- 12 relationship with Rebekah and he started
- this -- it was almost like there's not a
- 14 tape out there, there's not a recording
- 15 out there.
- And he wasn't worried about the
- 17 recording as much as he was -- he was
- furious in saying that he would have the
- 19 person that made the recording basically
- 20 arrested.
- 21 And, you know, it was making me
- very uncomfortable because he felt like he
- 23 knew -- I think at first, if I remember

- correctly, he thought Heather had made --
- 2 Heather Hannah had made the recording, so
- 3 I think it was easy for him to say I'll
- 4 have her arrested.
- ⁵ Q. Let me stop you there. So do you
- 6 recall Governor Bentley saying "I want
- 7 Heather Hannah arrested"?
- 8 A. No.
- 9 Q. Okay.
- 10 A. No.
- 11 Q. All right.
- 12 A. No. He -- I remember he would
- specifically say whoever did make the
- recording violated the law and for that
- they could be arrested.
- 16 Q. Did he say he wanted them
- 17 arrested?
- 18 A. It was my understanding if he
- could find out who -- he may not have said
- it, but it was my understanding that if he
- 21 could find out who made that recording at
- that time that he, he would do everything
- 23 he could to have them prosecuted.

- 1 Q. And was it your understanding that
- 2 he believed Heather Hannah was the
- 3 person --
- 4 A. Initially.
- 5 Q. -- that had made those recordings?
- 6 A. Initially.
- 7 Q. And you're saying at that time he
- 8 wanted them arrested. What timeframe are
- 9 we talking about?
- 10 A. It would -- I think it would have
- had to be after, you know, he told me
- 12 about --
- Q. Which was May of 2014?
- 14 A. Yes. Because I remember -- well,
- it would have had to be probably around
- 16 the first part of August, somewhere in
- 17 August I'm thinking.
- 18 Q. Okay. So we've got -- and we'll
- 19 go ahead and start getting into your
- 20 knowledge of the recordings.
- So we've got May of 2014 is when
- 22 the governor admits to you there is a
- relationship with Ms. Mason?

- Page 136
- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. And then in August of 2014,
- 3 correct me if I'm wrong, that's the
- 4 occasion where you and Spencer Collier
- 5 ride with the governor to Greenville and
- 6 you confront him regarding the affair; is
- 7 that right?
- 8 A. Right.
- 9 Q. Now, if we use that as our
- timeframe, from May of 2014 to August of
- 2014, is it in that timeframe that the
- governor is making the statements where
- you are drawing the conclusion that he
- wants whoever has made those recordings
- 15 arrested?
- 16 A. The governor knew that I was
- talking to Paul Bentley.
- 18 Q. Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 19 A. He knew that I had some concern
- about Mrs. Bentley's health and whatever.
- 21 And it was during that time that he -- it
- 22 was almost like he wanted to intimidate
- whoever may have had the recording.

Page 137

- 1 But at the same time it was
- 2 strange because he would say there's,
- 3 there's nothing out there, you know, and
- 4 this was after he, he told me about it.
- 5 Q. After he told you about the
- 6 recording?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Okay.
- 9 A. So where I really got -- where the
- seat really became hot for me was, you
- know, he's saying there's not a recording
- out there. And I'm saying Governor, from
- everything I -- you know, everything I
- know there is because I had talked to Paul
- 15 Bentley about it.
- 16 Q. And hadn't the governor told you
- at that point in time that there was a
- 18 recording?
- 19 A. Yes, but it was almost like he was
- 20 trying to back it up and say it wasn't.
- 21 Q. Okay.
- 22 A. But he told me -- the day he told
- 23 me about the affair is the same day he had

- 1 me go up and visit with Paul to see if I
- 2 could get the recording from him.
- 3 Q. You used the term it was as if he
- 4 wanted to intimidate whoever had the
- 5 recording?
- 6 A. That's the way I felt.
- 7 Q. And when you say -- what made you
- 8 feel that way?
- 9 A. Because he kept saying he was not
- worried about the tape existing. He was,
- 11 he was angry that somebody had recorded
- 12 him, and he said that was a violation.
- 13 Q. Okay.
- 14 A. And that's what he was angry
- 15 about.
- 16 Q. And from your perspective he
- wanted to find out who that was?
- 18 A. That's the way I felt.
- 19 Q. And is it your understanding or
- your belief based on the conversations you
- 21 had with him that he wanted to have that
- person prosecuted if he could?
- 23 A. Yes.

Page 139

Page 140

- 1 Q. Going back to the same timeframe
- 2 from May of 2014 to August of 2014, was it
- 3 also in this timeframe that you understood
- 4 that the governor believed that Heather
- 5 Hannah had made the recording or had
- 6 helped Mrs. Bentley make the recording?
- 7 A. Yes, yes.
- 8 Q. All right. Now, let's go to the
- ⁹ recordings themselves and when you first
- 10 had some knowledge of them.
- 11 If I understand correctly, we've
- already talked about there's this May 2014
- incident where you come into the capitol
- into the governor's office and he's
- crying; is that right?
- 16 A. Yes. And I don't think that was
- May of -- it was May, but I don't think it
- was 14. I think it was -- it would have
- 19 been --
- 20 O. Let's do this. Let's use the
- 21 primary as our -- the June 2014 primary as
- 22 our --
- 23 A. It was before.

- 1 Q. It was before that, okay. So you
- 2 think it was earlier than May?
- 3 A. No, no, because I remember -- it
- 4 was a Sunday, and I want to say maybe
- 5 May 3rd or May 4th of 2014 we flew to
- 6 Talladega. The governor was going to be
- 7 the grand marshal at the race.
- 8 So he had Mrs. Bentley on the
- 9 plane. He was on the plane. I think some
- of the granddaughters were on the
- airplane, and Paul Bentley was sitting
- 12 across from me.

And Paul says to me hey, I need to

- talk to you one day this week. Mom's
- seeing either demons or ghosts, and he
- said mom believes that dad has something
 - going on with Rebekah.
 - MR. SAXON: Ray, I don't
- 19 know if these dates are that critical,
- but, remember, you've got your day-timer
- 21 there, so if that helps you, you're
- entitled to look at that.
- 23 Q. (By Mr. Essig) And you can also,

17

Page 144

Page 141

- 1 if you want, I've got a copy of your
- 2 lawsuit and some of that timeline is in
- 3 there, too, so either one.
- 4 A. Okay.
- 5 Q. So you have this trip to Talladega
- 6 May 3rd, 4th --
- 7 A. It's on a Sunday. I remember it
- 8 was the day of that Talladega race so it's
- 9 May -- maybe May 3rd.
- 10 Q. Of 2014.
- 11 A. It's not going to be in here.
- 12 Q. We marked -- did we mark the
- 13 lawsuit yet?
- MR. GILCHRIST: No.
- 15 (Whereupon, a document was marked
- as Exhibit No. 3 and is attached
- to the original transcript.)
- 18 Q. (By Mr. Essig) We'll mark your
- complaint as Exhibit 3. I'll hand that to
- 20 you.
- 21 A. Okay.
- Q. And if you'll look at page 11.
- 23 A. Okay.

- 1 Q. And your complaint alleges that
- 2 this trip would have occurred May 4th of
- 3 2014?
- 4 A. That sounds about right.
- 5 Q. And so that's when this discussion
- 6 about Mrs. Bentley seeing ghosts would
- 7 have happened?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Now, when Paul said that to you,
- or Paul Bentley said that to you, did you
- take it as he really didn't know about the
- 12 affair, or do you think he might have been
- trying to see what you knew?
- 14 A. I mean, I don't know how I really
- thought about it, but when I reflect back
- on it he may have been trying to see what
- 17 I knew.
- 18 Q. Okay. Why do you say that?
- 19 A. Because I think that most everyone
- would have thought that I was so loyal to
- 21 the governor that if there was an affair
- 22 going on, I probably wouldn't say anything
- 23 about it.

- 1 Q. Okay. How long after this flight
- 2 to Talladega did the incident occur where
- you walk in that day and the governor is
- 4 crying and admits to you that there's an
- 5 affair?
- 6 A. It was, it was later in that week,
- 7 so there was a Sunday when -- it was a
- 8 Sunday on the plane or the Talladega
- 9 situation with Paul Bentley, and it seems
- 10 like it was later in that week where I
- went into the governor -- walked into his
- 12 office.
- Q. Okay. Mr. Lewis, go to page 13 of
- Exhibit 3.
- 15 A. Okay.
- 16 Q. And if you'll look at paragraph 32
- which starts at the bottom there, and that
- says on May 7th, 2014, three days after
- Paul Bentley approached plaintiff on the
- 20 plane to Talladega, you went into the
- 21 governor's office and could tell the
- 22 governor had been crying?
- 23 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. Now, as I recall correctly again,
- 2 you stated that on that day the governor
- 3 admitted to you he had been having an
- 4 affair with Ms. Mason?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Did you specifically ask him when
- 7 he stated that to you if he meant that
- 8 their relationship was a physical
- 9 relationship?
- 10 A. Not on that particular day.
- 11 Q. Okay. At some point in time you
- 12 asked that question.
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And what was his response?
- MR. SAXON: Which time?
- 16 Q. (By Mr. Essig) Whenever it was
- that you asked him about the affair being
- a physical affair.
- 19 A. He said yes.
- 20 Q. Okay. Did you ever get any
- 21 description of the affair beyond that?
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. So when the governor says

Page 148

Page 145

- 1 physical, you don't know if that meant
- 2 sexual intercourse, something less than
- 3 that? You don't know exactly what the
- 4 nature of that is, do you?
- 5 A. No.
- 6 Q. Okay. Back to -- let me go back.
- 7 Have you ever received any information
- 8 regarding that at all? Has anybody ever
- 9 told you anything that the governor
- admitted to them beyond just we had an
- affair and it was physical?
- 12 A. I remember at some point seeing
- some emails or something or a text from
- 14 Mrs. Bentley or Paul. I don't recall them
- specifically saying it was physical, but
- they suggested that they had a
- relationship that was more than just a
- 18 friendship.
- 19 Q. Yeah, and I guess -- I don't want
- 20 to get too far into the specifics here.
- 21 I'm just wondering if there's ever
- anything you saw or heard or were told
- that demonstrated that it involved sexual

- 1 intercourse --
- 2 A. He never --
- 3 Q. -- or the nature of the sexual
- 4 affair?
- 5 A. -- he never told me that.
- 6 Q. Okay. Did he classify the affair
- beyond being physical as a sexual
- 8 relationship?
- 9 A. He never said sexual. I
- specifically asked him if it was a
- physical relationship, and he said yes.
- 12 Q. Okay. Now, back to the May
- incident where you see him in his office
- and he admits to you there is an affair.
- 15 I think you allege in the lawsuit
- in your complaint when you first walk in
- the office that day it's him and
- 18 Ms. Mason --
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. -- that are sitting there and
- 21 they're both crying?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. What does the governor tell you at

Page 147

- 1 point in time?
 - 2 A. Yes.
 - 3 Q. Is it your belief or was it your
 - 4 understanding at the time that he had
 - 5 heard the recording?
 - 6 A. I don't know if at that time he
 - 7 had heard the recording. I can't say for
 - 8 sure.
 - 9 Q. Did he tell you during the course
 - of that meeting that he believed his son
 - Paul Bentley had a copy of the recording?
 - 12 A. Yes.
 - 13 Q. Do you know if there was a point
 - in time where Paul Bentley sat down with
 - the governor and made him listen to the
 - 16 recording?
 - 17 A. That I don't know. I don't
 - believe that to have happened. Here's
 - why, because Paul always would tell me he
 - doesn't know what exactly is on it because
 - 21 he couldn't bring himself to listen to it,
 - but that his wife Melissa had listened to
 - -- but that his wife intenset had historica
 - 23 it.

. . . .

- 1 that point in time?
- 2 A. He has me come in and sit down and
- 3 he told me he has some problems. That
- 4 Mrs. Bentley feels like, you know, he's
- 5 having an affair with Rebekah, and I was
- 6 shocked.
- 7 I mean, you know, initially -- I
- 8 was initially just shocked. And then, you
- 9 know, we get into the conversation about
- there's a recording, and that if that
- 11 recording were to get out he would be
- embarrassed about the things that are on
- 13 that recording.
- 14 Q. Okay.
- 15 A. And at that point I seem to have
- asked are you telling me this is true, the
- affair is true, and he said yes.
- 18 Q. Okay. And so in that conversation
- when he first admits to you that there's
- an affair?
- 21 A. Yes
- 22 Q. He says there's a recording? He
- 23 tells you there's a recording at that

Page 152

Page 149

- 1 Q. Okay. So take us through the
- 2 governor admits to you that they've had an
- 3 affair. He tells you there's a recording?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. I think you said also he told you
- 6 that he would be embarrassed for you to
- 7 hear what's on it?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 O. And take us through what happens
- 10 through the rest of that interaction.
- 11 At some point he asked Rebekah to
- 12 leave and he sent her upstairs to the
- 13 lieutenant governor's conference room on,
- 14 I guess that would be the second or third
- 15 floor up there, but it was the lieutenant
- 16 governor's conference room.
- 17 And he and I talked some more and 18
- we talked about how -- we talked about how
- 19 he had to end the relationship and he knew
- 20
- 21 He knew that it was problematic,
- 22 and he knew that it was going to be an
- 23 embarrassment to him, to his family, and

- 1 to the State of Alabama and we
- 2 specifically talked about that.
- 3 Q. Did he admit all of that to you?
- 4 A.
- 5 Q. And what happened after that?
- 6 A. He then asked me if I would go up
- 7 and end the relationship with Rebekah.
- 8 Okay. Did you feel like that was Q.
- 9 appropriate for him to ask you to do that?
- 10 The governor trusted me. I mean,
- 11 the governor and I had -- we had a very
- 12 close relationship at that time.
- 13 And I think he trusted me to go up
- 14 and do it, but I also reflect back on it
- 15 and feel like he used me to do it and that
- 16 he wasn't very strong, you know, a strong
- 17 person and he couldn't do it himself.
- 18 Q. And tell us what happened when you
- 19 went up and talked to Ms. Mason.
- 20 It was a very emotional
- 21 conversation. It was -- Rebekah she
- 22 cried, and quite honestly I did, too.
- 23 Q. Yeah.

- 1 point we discussed the recording, and I
- 2 don't know if it was right then and there
- 3 -- I want to say it was at that point but
- 4 I'm not 100 percent certain, but he had
- 5 asked me to go talk to Paul, too, and see
- 6 if I could recover that recording.
- 7 Okay. When you talked to
- 8 Ms. Mason in the lieutenant governor's --
- 9 when he sent you up there to break up with
- 10 her?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. She was the only one in there; is
- that right? 13
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Did she admit to you that they had
- 16 been having an affair? Did she say
- 17 anything about that at all?
- 18 I don't remember her saying yeah,
- 19 we're having an affair, but at some point
- 20 she told me she was -- it may have been in
- 21 the text she sent me.
- 22 She became upset and said -- I
- 23 remember her making a comment about this

- 1 A. But we discussed that the
- 2 relationship had to end but that it was
- 3 best for the governor, his family, and the
- 4 state of Alabama that the relationship
- 5 end.
- 6 Q. The first time when you walk in
- 7 the office that day, the two of them are
- 8 sitting there together; is that right?
- 9 They're both crying?
- 10 Well, he greets me at the door.
- 11 She is sitting at the table, at the
- 12 conference table, and she had been crying,
- 13 yes.
- 14 Q. Was she there when he told you
- 15 there was a recording?
- 16 Yes. A.
- 17 O. Was she there when he admitted
- 18 that they were having an affair?
- 19
- 20 Q. At what point in time did she go
- 21 up to the lieutenant governor's office?
- 22 We -- it seems like we discussed
- 23 the recording -- it seems like that's the

Page 156

Page 153

- 1 always happens to me with kind of like
- 2 working around men, something --
- 3 Q. Okay.
- 4 A. -- like she made that comment.
- 5 Q. Okay.
- 6 A. I don't remember exactly that
- 7 comment.
- 8 Q. Did you take that comment to mean
- 9 that she felt like she was being falsely
- 10 accused?
- 11 A. No, I took it as this maybe has
- 12 happened before.
- Q. Okay. Was she emotionally upset
- and sad, or was she angry in any way?
- 15 A. She was emotionally upset and sad
- because we had been in there in that room
- it seemed like an eternity, but it may
- have been like 45 minutes to an hour.
- 19 It may have been less, but it
- seemed like a long time and the governor
- 21 came in, and if I didn't believe what he
- said downstairs, I knew that there was
- 23 more to it because it was the first time I

- 1 ever saw him physically touch her.
- 2 And he touched her and he rubbed
- 3 her head and he was -- he was rubbing on
- 4 her back and he said, it's all right,
- 5 baby. It's going to be all right.
- 6 Q. So let's back up. Let's walk
- 7 through that a minute. So you walk in
- 8 first that day the two of them are sitting
- 9 there together. Are both of them in
- tears; is that right?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And then you spent some time
- talking with the governor by himself; is
- 14 that right?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And he sent you upstairs to break
- up with Ms. Mason?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. You go up to the lieutenant
- 20 governor's office and have this
- conversation with Ms. Mason; is that
- 22 right?
- 23 A. Yes.

Page 155

- you 1 her saying a whole lot of anything.
 - 2 Q. Did the meeting kind of break up
 - 3 after that?
 - 4 A. Yes. But I do know I specifically
 - 5 told her, you know, it had to end. It's
 - 6 what was best for, you know, the governor,
 - 7 his family, and the state.
 - 8 I don't know in which order, but I
 - 9 specifically said it had to end, it's the
 - best thing for everybody involved.
 - 11 Q. Did she agree to that?
 - 12 A. She did. She -- I don't know if
 - it was right then and there, but she sent
 - me a text and said that you -- Ray, you
 - don't have to worry about me being around
 - 16 anymore.
 - I have some specific tasks or
 - duties I can do with Bill O'Connor, so you
 - don't have to worry about seeing me around
 - the capitol anymore.
 - 21 Q. Now, that day when you came to
 - work how did you begin your day that day?
 - A. Kind of like I always did at that

- 1 Q. And then you said -- and do you
- 2 break up with her, I mean, for the
- 3 governor?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Okay. And now you're describing
- 6 the same day, the same time, at some point
- 7 in time y'all are all back together. He's
- 8 touching her hair, rubbing her shoulders,
- 9 telling her everything's going to be okay.
- 10 How did that come about?
- 11 A. He came -- he sent me up to break
- up with her and it was just the two of us,
- myself and Ms. Mason. And after a while,
- after -- you know, I don't know how long
- we talked but it seemed like a long time.
- He came in. He just came in, and
- 17 Ms. Mason was upset. You know, she was
- crying, and that's when he started to
- touch her and tell her it was going to be
- 21 Q. What did she say when he said
- 22 that?

all right.

20

23 A. I don't know -- I don't remember

Page 160

Page 157

- point. I would try to stop by -- because
- 2 I was splitting both jobs. So I would try
- 3 to stop by and speak to the governor, see
- 4 if he needed anything in particular.
- 5 Because at that time I would have
- 6 some of the other guys traveling with him
- 7 because I had other responsibilities, too.
- 8 So it was just one of those mornings I
- 9 stopped by checking in on him.
- 10 Q. Did you go to ALEA that day?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And at what point in time -- how
- does this meeting with the governor and
- 14 Rebekah come about?
- 15 A. I had stopped in earlier that
- morning to check on him, and I could tell
- something was wrong with him.
- And I said to him, Governor,
- what's going on. And he said to me he had
- some problems but he did not go into it.
- 21 Q. Okay.
- 22 A. I just thought it was, you know,
- just had some problems. And I said to him

- well, I have a meeting this morning that I
- 2 have over at ALEA, so if you need me, just
- 3 give me a call.
- 4 Q. Okay.
- 5 A. And I left. And I went over to
- 6 ALEA.
- 7 Q. All right. And how did you get
- 8 from ALEA back to the capitol to meet with
- 9 the governor and Ms. Mason?
- 10 A. After my meeting -- I had left my
- cell phones on my desk, so I didn't
- realize that he had been trying to get in
- touch with me.
- And when I came out of the meeting
- 15 Frank Sazera, who is basically my
- 16 number-two guy, he was my assistant, he
- was there.
- He says, the governor needs to see
- you right now, and quite honestly I was, I
- was a little bit concerned because I
- 21 didn't know if I had done something to be
- 22 in trouble.
- So, I said all right, let me, let

- 1 me go get my phones and get my -- and get
- 2 my truck and I'll drive over. He said --
- 3 I don't know if I was able to get my
- 4 phones, but I know at some point he said
- 5 there was no time for me to go to my
- 6 truck, that his truck was parked directly
- 7 outside and we headed -- the governor
- 8 wanted me over there immediately.
- 9 Q. When you're referring to your10 truck and Mr. Sazera's truck are those
- 11 state vehicles?
- 12 A. Yes, they were Chevrolet Tahoes.
- 13 Q. Now, you mentioned that at some
- point during this meeting with the
- governor and Mason there's discussion
- about the fact that Paul Bentley --
- there's a tape and Paul Bentley has it; is
- 18 that correct?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And you mention that the governor
- 21 asked you to go find out if Paul had a
- 22 tape?
- 23 A. And if I could get that, basically

- 1 get it.
- 2 Q. And did you do that?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. When? Was that immediately?
- 5 A. It was after my conversation with
- 6 Rebekah, Ms. Mason.
- 7 Q. Okay. So y'all had this meeting
- 8 where you meet with the governor, meet
- 9 with Rebekah, y'all come back together,
- 10 everybody leaves?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. You immediately drove to
- 13 Tuscaloosa: is that correct?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Did you drive your state vehicle
- 16 for that purpose?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And what did you do?
- 19 A. I drove to Paul's office at
- 20 Warrior -- I think it's just called
- 21 Warrior, but it's a fuel company there in
- 22 Tuscaloosa.
- I drove to his office, and I had

Page 164

Page 161

- 1 called him. I think I called him and
- 2 asked him if I could stop by and see him,
- 3 and I drove to the office.
- 4 I went up the stairs into his
- 5 office and we talked about the recording.
- 6 I asked him if there was a recording. And
- 7 he said, yes, and you ain't getting it, or
- 8 something to that effect.
- 9 Q. Okay. Did the conversation end at
- 10 that point?
- 11 A. We probably talked a little bit
- more. Paul and I have always been friends
- and I would like to consider us still
- friends, but we talked a little bit more
- and at some point I left.
- 16 Q. What did he say?
- 17 A. I don't -- for some reason I don't
- 18 remember a lot of the details, but I do
- 19 remember him telling me he hadn't listened
- 20 to it. Basically, he couldn't bring
- 21 himself to listen to it, but that, you
- 22 know, his wife had listened to it.
- And it wasn't -- it wasn't a long,

- drawn out meeting but after -- we ended
- 2 that meeting, and I -- I left.
- ³ Q. Okay. Did he tell you whether at
- 4 that point in time anybody from the family
- 5 had made the governor listen to the tapes
- 6 or given the tapes to the governor?
- 7 A. No, I don't recall him ever saying
- 8 that at that point.
- 9 Q. You don't recall that one way or
- 10 the other?
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. Now, do I recall correctly that
- 13 Ms. Mason took a trip to the beach with
- her family after the day of the breakup;
- is that right?
- 16 A. Yes. That's when I got a text
- from her saying that I wouldn't have to
- worry about her being around the capitol
- and all of those things.
- That she was going to the beach to
- spend it with her family, and her -- I
- think she said her husband. And that's
 - what she was going to be focused on or

Page 163

- 1 something to that effect.
- 2 Q. Now, was there -- did you have a
- 3 conversation with the governor at some
- 4 point in time where he asked you to go to
- 5 the beach to talk to Ms. Mason?
- 6 A. Yes. I can't remember exactly how
- 7 it happened, but I had a conversation with
- 8 the governor. I don't believe I drove all
- 9 the way back to Montgomery to have the
- discussion with him, but I believe I had
- 11 the discussion with him.
- I told him there is a tape that
- exists. According to Paul there is a
- 14 recording. We say tape but --
- 15 Q. Sure.
- 16 A. -- a recording.
- 17 Q. And just so I'm clear on the time
- period, we would be talking about you
- break up with Rebekah, you drive to
- 20 Tuscaloosa, you meet with Paul Bentley.
- He tells you there is a recording?
- 22 A. That's correct.
- Q. Okay. And so you would have

- 1 called the governor back to tell him yes,
- 2 there's one that exists?
- 3 A. Yes.

- 4 O. And also somewhere in that
- 5 timeframe you get the text from Rebekah
- 6 saying that she's going to the beach?
- 7 A. With her family, yes.
- 8 Q. And so this is all happening at
- 9 that same breakup incident?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. All of this is happening as a
- result of that within a day?
- 13 A. Yes, yes.
- 14 Q. Tell us about your conversation
- with the governor when you call him to
- tell him your son tells me there is a
- 17 tape.
- 18 A. I don't remember a whole lot about
- the conversation other than telling him
- 20 that and then he -- it seems like during
- 21 that conversation he tells me that, look,
- 22 Rebekah is going to the beach with her
- family. I need you to go down and break

Page 168

Page 165

- 1 up with her for me again.
- 2 Q. Okay. So is this the same day?
- 3 A. Yes, because the next morning I
- 4 was getting up, getting ready to go drive
- 5 to the beach and he told me I didn't need
- 6 -- that I didn't need to go, that he
- 7 thought that she was going to be okay.
- 8 Q. All right. Let's play that out a
- 9 little bit.
- 10 A. Okay.
- 11 Q. You've met with Paul. You call
- the governor. You tell him it exists.
- 13 How much time passes? The next day? Is
- 14 it that afternoon?
- How much time passes before he
- tells you he wants you to go to the beach
- and break up with Rebekah again?
- 18 A. It would had to have been the same
- 19 day.
- 20 Q. Okay.
- 21 A. I may not know the times exactly,
- but it was that same day.
- 23 Q. Did you actually leave to drive to

- 1 the beach?
- 2 A. I was getting -- I had gotten up
- 3 the next morning getting ready to go down
- 4 to the beach when he called me and said I
- 5 didn't need to go.
- 6 Q. Had you already left your house
- 7 when he called you?
- 8 A. I think so. I think I was in the
- 9 car.
- 10 Q. How far down the road were you?
- 11 A. I don't know. It almost seems
- 12 like I had maybe gone to Montgomery, but I
- can't remember for certain on that.
- 14 Q. Were you out of Tuscaloosa, do you
- 15 think?
- 16 A. I would think so.
- 17 Q. And just to be clear, you would
- 18 have departed from Tuscaloosa --
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. -- to go to the beach?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. Do you remember where she was?
- 23 Was she in -- I think we've heard before

- 1 Destin. I think we've also heard Gulf
- 2 Shores. Do you recall where she was?
- 3 A. I don't, I don't -- I don't recall
- 4 at this point.
- 5 Q. That day when you went back to
- 6 break up with her the second time were you
- 7 driving her state vehicle?
- 8 A. I think she was at Gulf Shores. I
- 9 think.
- 10 Q. Okay.
- 11 A. Yes, I was driving my state
- 12 vehicle.
- 13 Q. Okay. You had mentioned that
- throughout the course of this as you were
- resisting the governor and Ms. Mason's
- 16 request for her to be in vehicles and be
- on the plane that at some point in time
- you felt like if you continued that you
- were going to get fired?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And you were generally afraid --
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. -- of that possibility? Did you

- ever talk to anybody else, either the
- 2 ladies in the office or anybody on the
- 3 staff who shared your fear that they might
- 4 get retaliated against?
- 5 A. I remember -- oh, yeah, for sure
- 6 Wanda. Wanda was -- Wanda was just
- 7 concerned about what was going on, but
- 8 Linda Adams was concerned because Linda
- 9 and I would be the ones coordinating
- whether or not somebody was to get on the
- 11 airplane.
- 12 Q. Okay.
- 13 A. So we would be -- we were the bad
- 14 guys, so to speak.
- 15 Q. Sure. Did she ever tell you
- specifically that she was afraid that she
- might get fired?
- 18 A. I remember her -- I remember after
- 19 -- I know Linda was concerned. I don't
- 20 remember the exact content of the
- 21 conversation, but I remember Linda saying
- to me during up one of our conversations
- she was just -- she is just trying to hold

Page 172

Page 169

- on to make retirement, and yeah, she was
- 2 concerned.
- 3 Q. What about Wanda?
- 4 A. Wanda was just really, really -- I
- 5 know Wanda was really, really hurt with
- 6 the treatment -- because of the treatment
- 7 she received from the governor.
- 8 Q. Throughout all of this are you
- 9 continuing to maintain an office there in
- the governor's office?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And I know you're not there a lot,
- but are you spending some time there?
- 14 A. Yes, I would go sometimes -- it
- was less. And then after, after -- of
- course, after the August situation with
- the overtime, I don't know if I ever went
- back to that office.
- 19 Q. In the times that -- I guess sort
- of the spring of 2014 when you were in the
- office what was the environment like there
- in the office suite for the governor?
- 23 A. Well, I mean, in my opinion it was

- 1 my detail guys I didn't say a whole lot.
- 2 Other than what they would come to me and
- 3 we would talk about, we didn't, we didn't
- 4 say a whole lot about it. We didn't talk
- 5 about it. It was kind of at that point
- 6 you could tell it was just everybody was
- 7 wound tight.
- 8 Q. And that would be both in the
- 9 security detail offices and in the
- 10 governor's office?
- 11 A. I felt like especially with Linda
- things -- everybody was wound tight.
- 13 Q. And was that due to the
- relationship with Ms. Mason and Governor
- 15 Bentley?
- 16 A. Yes.
- Q. Of all the trips that you were
- involved in either in state vehicles or on
- 19 the state plane, was there ever a time
- that you felt like those resources or
- 21 those vehicles or planes were being used
- solely to serve the Bentley/Mason
- 23 relationship?

Page 171

- I felt like any time she was
- 2 around, the governor felt like he had to
- 3 have her there.

A.

- 4 Q. Was there ever a time the plane,
- 5 though, took a trip or went somewhere that
- 6 you think if I hadn't been for their
- 7 relationship, it wouldn't have made that
- 8 trip?

- 9 A. I don't recall anything like that.
- 10 Q. Okay. Same thing for the state
- 11 vehicles?
- 12 A. I can't say. I just remember him
- saying pick her up or put her on the
- plane. I don't know -- I can't speak for
- the motive of any of the trips.
- I mean, they could have very well,
- but I didn't know of that being the
- 18 purpose.
- 19 Q. Okay. And I guess the question is
- from your perception you perceived every
- 21 time you had the detail and you had to
- 22 protect the governor while he was
- traveling there was a reason for the

- 1 governor at least --
- 2 A. Yes --
- 3 Q. -- to go where he was going --
- 4 A. -- yes --
- 5 Q. -- and do what he was doing?
- 6 A. -- yes.
- 7 Q. All right. Now, let's talk -- I
- 8 want to go and back up to before when we
- 9 were talking about Heather Hannah, and
- 10 Ms. Hannah had been Dianne Bentley's chief
- of staff; is that correct?
- 12 A. That's correct.
- 13 Q. And you said there was a point in
- time where the governor believed that
- Ms. Hannah had the tapes or had helped
- make the tapes?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. In the context of him having these
- discussions where you perceived he wanted
- 20 to intimidate whoever had the tapes or he
- 21 wanted them arrested, were there ever
- discussions about him opening an
- investigation into Ms. Hannah?

Page 176

Page 173

- 1 I don't know if he said her name
- 2 specifically, but he wanted -- he wanted
- 3 to find out who had made the recordings.
- 4 And I remember -- I think the
- 5 governor and I had a conversation where I
- б said to him, you know, if Mrs. Bentley
- 7 made the recordings and she made them
- 8 within the governor's mansion, it seems
- 9 like I had a conversation with him where I
- 10 told him that she was within her right to
- 11 do that.
- 12 Q. Okay. Did he ever discuss with
- 13 you conducting an investigation, actually
- 14 getting law enforcement to do an
- 15 investigation?
- 16 A. He never did, but I knew he was
- 17 upset and he wanted -- he was so adamant
- 18 about -- it was almost like he wanted to
- 19 punish the person who, who made these
- 20 recordings. And he was -- I mean, I mean,
- 21 I knew he was serious.
- 22 Were you ever present with him
- 23 when he would have had conversations with

- 1 either Spencer Collier or anyone else at
- 2 ALEA about conducting a criminal
- 3 investigation into the person that made
- 4 the tapes?
- 5 A. I don't believe the governor would
- 6 have had me around any kind of
- 7 conversations like that.
- 8 Why is that? Q.
- 9 A. Because he knew I wouldn't agree
- 10 with it.
- 11 All right. And so I guess the Q.
- 12 answer to the question is no, you were
- 13 never a part of any such discussions?
- 14 I don't recall ever being around
- 15 he and Spencer when they discussed it. Do
- 16 I believe it could have happened?
- 17 Absolutely.
- 18 Q. Do you have any knowledge of it
- 19 happening?
- 20 A. No.
- 21 Have you been told that anything Q.
- 22 like that happened since you left or
- 23 retired?

Page 175

- A. The only thing I know of is the 1
- 2 governor sending Spencer down to Linda
- 3 Adams' house because she supposedly -- she
- 4 supposedly had the tape or recording.
- 5 And when did that happen? Q.
- б A. That was election -- that was
- 7 election day.

- 8 How did you find out about that? Q.
- 9 A. They called me over.
- 10 Who is "they"? Q.
- 11 Spencer. Spencer called me over A.
- 12 and asked me to come over to the campaign
- 13 headquarters which that night was the
- 14 Renaissance.
- 15 Okay. And then that was the
- 16 celebration party of the general election?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 What time of night was that that Q.
- 19 you got called over?
- 20 I don't know. I know voting had
- 21 started. I don't know if they had called
- 22 it or whatever, but, I mean, I don't know.
- 23 I know that it was, it was -- that just

- was a really tense night.
- 2 O. And what was the conversation you
- 3 had when you were called over?
- 4 We talked about Spencer having
- 5 gone down to Linda Adams' house.
- 6 Were they talking about him going, Q.
- 7 or had he actually already been?
- 8 I don't know if he had gone or --
- 9 I think he had gone and been back. He was
- 10 back. Now, that's -- that's just to the
- 11 best of my memory.
- 12 Q. Who was a part of this
- 13 conversation?
- 14 It was myself, Spencer was there,
- 15 the governor. Seems like Angi may have
- 16 been around.
- 17 O. When you say "Angi", that's Angi
- 18 Smith?
- 19 A. Angi Smith.
- 20 Q. She got -- did her name at some
- 21 point --
- 22 A. Angi Stalnaker or something is
- 23 what it changed to, but Angi Smith.

Page 180

Pag	re	1	7	7

- 1 Q. And you believe she was present
- 2 for that conversation?
- 3 A. I think she was somewhere, because
- 4 if I remember, we were in the hallway on
- 5 that floor, if I remember correctly.
- 6 Q. Did you gain an understanding of
- 7 what happened when Spencer Collier went to
- 8 visit Ms. Adams?
- 9 A. I may have not known the full
- extent of it at that time, but I did from
- a conversation with Linda and -- because
- 12 Linda told me she was terrified.
- 13 Q. But that night, though, when you
- were having that conversation did you
- understand he had been to her house or to
- see Linda about the tapes?
- 17 A. I want to say yes. I want to say
- yes because we were discussing it, and I
- 19 told -- I said to the governor I never
- would have done that.
- 21 Q. Did you say it right there in
- front of everybody, or was that separate?
- 23 A. I don't know. Somebody probably

- 1 could have heard it, but I said it to him.
- 2 I don't, I don't think Spencer was
- 3 standing there at the moment, but I said
- 4 to him I just never would have done that.
- 5 Q. Linda -- you said you talked to
- 6 Linda later on?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And she described herself as being
- 9 terrified?
- 10 A. She was upset.
- 11 Q. What did she say?
- 12 A. She even said to me that she had
- to -- she felt like she needed to get an
- 14 attorney or whatever because of it just --
- and then I talked -- that's what she told
- me, that she was afraid of what had
- happened with that situation.
 - And then I even talked to the
- 19 governor again and I said to him, I think
- you -- I think you just made a fatal
- 21 mistake.

18

1

- 22 Q. Is it your understanding that he
- sent Spencer Collier down there that night

Page 179

- solely for the purpose of trying to figure
- 2 out if Ms. Adams had the tapes of the
- 3 recordings?
- 4 A. He through whatever channel had
- 5 been told that she had that recording.
- 6 Q. Okay. Let me ask you this, if you
- 7 had been -- if that conversation you had
- 8 election night with the governor and
- 9 Spencer Collier and others, if it had been
- before he went to see Ms. Adams, would you
- 11 have told him not to go?
- 12 A. Yes. That would have been my
- 13 suggestion not to go.
- 14 Q. Did you ever discuss that incident
- with Spencer Collier?
- 16 A. I don't think so.
- Q. Did you ever hear from him why he
- went or any explanation as to what might
- 19 have happened?
- 20 A. I think Spencer -- you know, I'm
- 21 not certain. I don't, I don't want to
- 22 speculate. I do know Spencer and I
 - 3 probably at some point had a conversation

- about him going there.
- 2 I just -- for some reason I'm just
- 3 at a loss whether we went into a lot of
- 4 detail that night or at some other point.
- 5 Q. When was the first time in all of
- 6 this that Governor Bentley would have
- 7 mentioned Heather Hannah to you?
- 8 A. I don't, I don't remember exactly
- 9 when it was. I know -- I know he was
- 10 concerned about Heather. I just don't
- 11 remember exactly when that conversation
- 12 took place.
- 13 Q. And were his concerns about
- 14 Heather specifically in relation to the
- existence of these recordings?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Now, you had told us before about
- primary night June of 2014 --
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. -- when you told us about a
- 21 conversation you had with the governor on
- 22 that night?
- 23 A. Yes.

BIRMINGHAM REPORTING SERVICE

Page 184

Page 181

- 1 Q. And I think you mentioned -- you
- 2 had referenced before a photograph that
- 3 was on al.com?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. That happens to capture an
- 6 interaction between you and the governor?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. All right. I'm going to show you
- 9 -- this is Exhibit 4.
- 10 (Whereupon, a document was marked
- as Exhibit No. 4 and is attached
- to the original transcript.)
- 13 Q. I'm going to show you that
- photograph. Is that the photograph you
- were referring to previously?
- 16 A. Yes.
- Q. And as I recall in our previous
- interview what you told us was that what
- gets captured in that picture there is you
- 20 having a conversation with Governor
- 21 Bentley specifically about Heather Hannah?
- 22 A. He was concerned that she had that
- 23 recording.

1 Q. Okay. And as I recall, you had

- 2 made a statement that you were telling him
- 3 something like she's your problem right
- 4 there, and y'all are standing there on
- 5 that balcony depicted in that
- 6 photograph --
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. -- and you are right then looking
- 9 at Ms. Hannah; is that correct?
- 10 A. Yes, yes.
- 11 Q. When was it that caused you to say
- to him there's your problem right there?
- 13 A. Because he's worried about this
- 14 recording.
- 15 Q. Okay.
- 16 A. And I don't think he really -- I
- don't think he really at that moment knew
- who did what, who made the recording.
- He just knew it was out there and
- I think he felt like -- I think from my
- 21 understanding from him he was -- he felt
- 22 like Heather was the one that either
- helped do it, had it, may be the person in

- 1 possession of it, because there was a
- 2 little bit of confusion of really who had
- 3 it.
- 4 Q. Got you. Now, we've heard during
- 5 the course of the investigation that on
- 6 that evening, and then, again, this is the
- 7 Republican primary, this is the victory
- 8 party; right?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. We've been told that you actually
- had a conversation with Ms. Hannah?
- 12 A. And I probably did.
- Q. Do you remember -- we've been told
- also it was about the Bentley/Mason
- relationship. Do you remember the content
- or the context of that conversation?
- 17 A. I do not, but I do not dispute
- having a conversation with Heather.
- 19 Q. Did the governor ever send you to
- have a conversation with Ms. Hannah?
- 21 A. No.
- 22 Q. What would have been the reason
- 23 for y'all having that conversation?

- 1 A. With Heather?
- 2 Q. Yes, the two of you.
- 3 A. The only thing I can think of that
- 4 conversation would have been about is she
- 5 was close to Mrs. Bentley, I was close to
- 6 the governor, and we both knew the secret.
- 7 Q. Okay. And during the course of
- 8 y'all's discussion, I mean to the extent
- 9 you recall, I mean did you talk to her at
- all about the tapes or the recordings?
- 11 A. I don't know. But, again, I'm not
- 12 saying I didn't.
- 13 Q. Sure.
- 14 A. And I'm not saying I did. I just
- can't remember that conversation.
- 16 Q. All right. And, again, that
- photograph there, Exhibit 4, again, as you
- 18 testified that essentially captures you
- talking to the governor and telling him
- Ms. Hannah is his problem?
- 21 A. Yes.
- MR. SAXON: Is this election
- 23 night primary or general election?

Page 185 MR. ESSIG: Primary

2 election.

1

3

THE WITNESS: Yes.

- 4 O. (By Mr. Essig) And why did you
- 5 use that term, "she's your problem"?
- 6 Well, you know, the governor was
- 7 trying to figure out who's doing this and
- 8 who's got this recording and whatever. To
- 9 be -- I can tell you my mindset was I was
- 10 hoping it would snap the governor out of
- 11 this wanting to, you know, there's
- 12 somebody out there that, look, somebody's
- 13 got a recording of you. I was hoping he
- 14 would just do the right thing.
- 15 Just kind of end the relationship?
- 16 Just, you know, whatever -- what A.
- 17 he deemed right, do the right thing.
- 18 In making that comment to him
- 19 that's captured in that photograph did you
- 20 in any way intend to have him go do an
- 21 investigation of Hannah --
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. -- or do anything to try to

1 intimidate her?

- 2 A. No. no.
- 3 At that point in time when that
- 4 photograph was taken had you developed the
- belief yet that he wanted to intimidate
- 6 that person or that he wanted to have them
- 7 criminally prosecuted?
- 8 I believe that the governor wanted
- 9 to intimidate anybody that had that
- 10 recording because he would say that what
- 11 they did was wrong and that it was a
- 12 violation of the law.

13 And I really was at a loss because

- 14 I couldn't understand, so it's not about
- 15 anything you did wrong, it's about
- 16 somebody recording you and now they're
- 17 wrong because they recorded you. I just
- 18 didn't -- I didn't get that understanding.
- 19 I didn't --
- 20 O. Did you have any concerns given
- 21 his point of view, you know, and you said
- 22 that his desire to intimidate or possibly
- 23 prosecute somebody related to the tapes,

Page 187

1 look, your dad is denying that this tape

- 2 exists and all of this pressure is flying
 - 3 around. Everybody's saying there is one,
 - 4 but, you know, I never had heard it or
 - 5 anything.

6 So I called Paul and I said I need

7 to hear at least a snippet of that. I 8 don't want it. I just need to know that

9 there's something out there.

10 And Paul had his wife Melissa send

me that -- a part of that recording. I 12 think we sent it to -- Spencer had me send

13 it to his phone because everybody was

- paranoid. 14
- 15 Sure. And these -- was it a
- 16 portion of the recording or the entire
- 17 thing?

11

- 18 It's just a very -- it was the
- 19 governor on there talking and -- it was
- 20 the same recording that came out. It was
- 21 a portion of the recording that came out,
- 22 that came out publicly.
- 23 And is this the recording that O.

1 did you have any concern pointing out

- 2 Hannah, Ms. Hannah to the governor given
- 3 those concerns that you had? Do you see
- 4 what I'm saying?
- 5 I had -- when I made that comment
- 6 to the governor I considered Heather a
- 7 friend of mine. I still do.
- 8 And I certainly wouldn't have -- I
- 9 wouldn't have made a comment that I
- 10 thought was going to get -- put her as a
- 11 target.
- 12 Q. Okay. And that's my question.
- 13 And what I'm asking is that feeling that
- 14 you developed did you have it that night
- 15 or did you develop that thought later on
- 16 about his desire to intimidate or
- 17 prosecute somebody?
- 18 It probably would have been a
- 19 little bit later.
- 20 Q. Okay.
- 21 I don't know exactly when. I know
- 22 because it reached kind of a fever pitch
- 23 when I called Paul up one day and said

Page 186

Page 192

Page 189

- 1 refers to him talking about locking the
- 2 door, touching Ms. Mason's breasts, that
- 3 sort of statement?
- 4 A. Yes, yes.
- 5 Q. How long was -- it captured that
- 6 portion, but how much time was it, if you
- 7 recall? What was total time of that
- 8 recording?
- 9 A. I'm going to say maybe a minute.
- 10 Because I just wanted to -- for me the
- 11 governor was starting -- I felt like he
- kind of had me up against the ropes in
- this thing and I needed to know if it
- 14 existed.

1

- 15 If not, if it didn't exist, you
- 16 know, maybe this thing can be put to rest,
- but he somehow found out that I had
- 18 listened or had heard it.
- Because that's when I really
- became concerned and I got in the truck
- 21 with -- I picked him up one morning and he
- was furious with me.
- 23 Q. Let me ask you this question.

- Melissa Bentley sending you the excerpt
- 2 from the recording, you listened to that
- 3 and Spencer Collier listened to that?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Am I correct that it's that event
- 6 that led y'all to confront him on the
- 7 campaign trip to Greenville in August of
- 8 2014; is that right?
- 9 A. Yes, yes.
- 10 Q. Now, at that time the governor did
- 11 he express some contrition that he was
- sorry for having been involved in the
- 13 affair?
- MR. SAXON: This is the
- 15 Greenville trip?
- 16 Q. (By Mr. Essig) The Greenville
- 17 trip.
- 18 A. Oh, yes.
- 19 Q. And as I understand, he became
- 20 emotional and started crying?
- 21 A. Verv.
- Q. What did he say?
- A. He basically knew that this

- relationship had to end. He knew it was 1 had
- wrong, and Spencer did most of the
- 3 talking. I was the driver that day.
- 4 He knew it was wrong. He knew it
- 5 had to end, and I remember him
- 6 specifically asking Spencer, he said
- 7 Spencer how did you end yours.
- 8 Q. Okay. And was it your
- 9 understanding Spencer Collier had had an
- 10 extramarital affair?
- 11 A. Yes, yes.
- 12 Q. Did you know that prior to this
- particular conversation?
- 14 A. No, I did not.
- 15 Q. And did they discuss that fact?
- 16 A. Spencer told him you have to cut
- it off at the nub. It may bleed for a
- 18 little while, but you'll heal.
- 19 Q. By the end of that trip to
- 20 Greenville did y'all believe that the
- 21 governor was going to end the
- 22 relationship?
- 23 A. Spencer and I both felt like we

- 1 had gotten through to the governor.
- 2 Q. What did he say that made you
- 3 think that?
- 4 A. I don't remember exactly what he
- 5 said, but he gave us -- he gave us a
- 6 pretty good indication that he knew it had
- 7 to end, that -- it was the same
- 8 conversation that, you know, this is going
- 9 to be an embarrassment for you. This is
- 10 going to be an embarrassment for the
- 11 state.
- And Spencer told him if you're
- using state resources, you know, you're
- violating a law. And the governor he knew
- it had to end, and that's what we felt.
- 16 Q. Of course, it didn't end after
- that conversation. And as you've
- described I think in your testimony here
- today and previously, that there was
- actually a point in time that the governor
 became very. I don't know if the term's
- became very, I don't know if the term's
- defensive and protective and sort of
- adamant that he was going to continue his

Page 193 Page 194 1 relationship with Ms. Mason? it was like if they don't stop looking at 2 2 A. Oh, yeah, it -- he -her like she's some sort of freak. 3 3 When did that change take place? something to look at, you know, that -- I 4 I mean, after this August meeting, remember him saying he'll fire their 5 5 discussion where you think he's going to asses. 6 б Q. end it, at what point did it get to where How many times did he say that? 7 7 Governor Bentley was adamant that he was I don't know -- I just remember A. 8 8 that one time where he said that, but I not going to end it? 9 9 It would had to be, you know, also -- I had some conversations with Seth 10 10 between the conversation with Spencer and Hammett where, you know, Seth felt like he 11 sometime between the conversation about my 11 was being pushed out. 12 overtime -- that overtime. 12 Q. Were these kind of comments that 13 13 he would make would he make them just to Q. Okay. 14 14 you, or would he make sure to make them A. It really ramped up at that point. 15 15 And I think you've related before where other people could hear them and Q. 16 16 understand kind of where he was? that there was a point in time where the 17 The one where he made it about 17 governor started to say things like if firing people I felt like that was 18 people don't leave me and Rebekah alone, 18 19 19 directed towards me. It was just the two I'm going to start firing people? 20 2.0 of us and --Oh, yeah, he -- he was adamant 21 O. What was the context that led him 21 about it. He said if people don't stop 22 22 to make that statement? looking at Rebekah like she's some kind of 23 23 -- and I remember he never said what, but A. He was trying to hire Rebekah to Page 195 Page 196 1 figure out how she was going to come on 1 to the Greenville trip that you were just 2 2 after the election, and he was getting talking about. 3 pushback from that and he didn't --3 THE WITNESS: Yes. 4 4 MR. DOSS: When you and Q. Who was giving him pushback? 5 5 I know Seth Hammett had said Spencer Collier and the governor were 6 something to him about, you know, he 6 discussing the relationship and Spencer 7 7 didn't feel like, you know, he could bring Collier advised the governor that using 8 8 her on after, you know, the relationship state funds to further the relationship 9 they've had, and I know that's in my day 9 could be a violation of the law, was that 10 10 planner. belief expressed to the governor directly? 11 11 It got to a point where I think THE WITNESS: Yes. 12 12 everybody was just a little bit -- not a MR. DOSS: And did you share 13 13 little bit concerned, a lot concerned that belief with Spencer Collier? 14 about if they said anything and mentioned 14 THE WITNESS: Yes, yes. 15 15 MR. DOSS: And did the anything about his relationship with her, 16 and, you know, after he had told me about 16 governor seemed surprised at all by that 17 17 people being fired or he would fire comment? 18 people, I was really concerned. 18 THE WITNESS: No. 19 19 MR. SAXON: Although I think 20 MR. DOSS: Can I ask a quick 20 the word Ray used was "resources" not 21 21 "funds". question? 22 22 MR. ESSIG: Yes. MR. DOSS: Good point. 23 23 MR. DOSS: I want to go back MR. ESSIG: Can we take a

Page 200

Page 197
break real quick?
MR. SAXON: Sure.

3 (Recess was taken.)

4 Q. (By Mr. Essig) All right.

5 Mr. Lewis, back on the record now. What I

6 want to do is I wanted to go back to the

7 August 2014 trip to Greenville. It's you,

8 the governor, and Spencer Collier; is that

9 correct?

1

2

10 A. Yes.

11 Q. Are y'all riding in a vehicle,

state vehicle, on the way down there?

13 A. Yes. I'm driving, the governor's

in the front, and Spencer's in the back.

15 Q. Okay. Was there anybody else with

y'all, any other state troopers or

anything like that?

18 A. There were some other -- there was

19 a follow vehicle behind us.

20 Q. Okay.

21 A. Because Spencer and I -- we

22 actually dropped the governor at the

event. Our sole purpose that particular

1 evening was to talk to him about --

2 Q. Okay. So it was just the three of

3 you?

4 A. Yes.

5 MR. SAXON: Finish your

6 sentence.

7 MR. ESSIG: I'm sorry.

8 A. It was to talk about the affair.

9 Q. All right. And, again, we talked

about the fact that what led to that event

and confronting him that day had been you

receiving the tapes from Melissa Bentley;

13 is that right?

14 A. Yes.

15 Q. And how soon before that trip did

you actually receive those tapes?

17 A. That was -- all of this I believe

would have taken place in the month of

19 August I think.

20 Q. All right. Let's look at your day

21 planner. Flip over to August. This is

August 5th. So you look there. It says

23 Montgomery, Greenville, Tuscaloosa. Do

Page 199

1 you see that?

2 A. Yes.

³ Q. And it says tape, drove to

4 Greenville with the governor and Spencer

5 Collier. Do you see that?

6 A. Yes.

7 Q. And then it says Melissa provide.

8 A. Melissa must have provided the

9 tape that morning, because Spencer and I

10 listened to the tape in his office and

then, then we drove to Greenville.

12 Q. All right. Now, the other thing,

too, about the day planner just some

14 general questions I wanted to ask you,

what caused you to start keeping the day

16 planner?

17 A. I felt -- honestly I felt like the

governor was going to throw me under the

19 bus

20 Q. And you just wanted to have some

21 documentation of what was happening?

22 A. I wanted -- if something happened,

23 I didn't want -- I honestly did not want

1 him to be able to paint it in his own

words and I not have anything to back me

3 up.

4 Q. Understood. Now, the day planner

5 goes from July of 2014 through April of

6 2015. Do you agree with that?

7 A. You said April of?

8 Q. 2015.

9 A. Yes.

10 Q. Looks like that's the last entry

on the calendar?

12 A. Yes.

13 Q. And then you also have there is a

14 notes section and it looks like you took

extensive notes, several pages of notes?

16 A. Yes. I would sometimes go -- I

didn't have enough room and so I would go

and write in notes on other pages, and I

19 remember being asked did I -- for the most

20 part I wrote these things on the day of,

or if I got extremely busy it may be a day

or two after and I would write it.

23 Q. Okay.

Page 204

Page 201

- 1 A. And then if I remembered
- 2 something, I would write those.
- 3 Q. And that was going to be my next
- 4 question. Was it done contemporaneously
- 5 or was it done after the fact, the events
- 6 reflected on each day?
- 7 A. I'm sorry, can you ask that
- 8 question again?
- 9 Q. The question you kind of already
- addressed it, but I was going to ask you
- 11 for each entry if you made those notes
- that day or after the fact?
- 13 A. For the most part it would be on
- that day, but there are some days where I
- would have to go in there, and, you know,
- 16 I may get busy but I would come back and
- write those things in.
- 18 Q. What percentage of the time would
- you say it was that you actually recorded
- what happened on the day it happened?
- 21 A. I would -- for the most part I
- would say 90 percent.
- 23 Q. The vast majority of this is

- 1 recorded the day of?
- 2 A. Yes.

3

6

- MR. DOSS: And if it wasn't,
- 4 it would have been within maybe a day or
- 5 so; is that fair?
 - THE WITNESS: Yes, yes.
- 7 Q. (By Mr. Essig) I want to go back
- 8 and I want to ask you back to August of
- 9 2014. If you look at August 6th of 2014.
- 10 A. August 6th, all right.
- 11 Q. And it says Montgomery 12 hours?
- 12 A. Yes. When you see me sometimes I
- would write my times in this book to just
- kind of document my times when I was
- working on some of those days.
- 16 Q. All right.
- 17 A. It's nothing other than me
- documenting some of my times.
- 19 Q. And was that partially in relation
- 20 to the overtime issues that you were
- 21 having?
- 22 A. Not really. I was just
- 23 documenting times.

- 1 Q. Got you. And it says here, it
- 2 says spoke with Clay Ryan coffee shop
- downtown Montgomery; am I reading that
- 4 right?
- 5 A. Yes
- 6 Q. Then it says Clay then went and
- 7 talked to Heather Hannah?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. What was the -- what was that
- 10 conversation at the coffee shop with Clay
- 11 Ryan?
- 12 A. Clay was trying to find out the
- involvement -- the involvement of the
- 14 recording and whatever.
- 15 I actually felt like Clay was
- trying to get to the bottom of what was
- going on, but then I think either the next
- day or at some point I found out that Clay
- may have formed a client -- what is it,
- 20 client --
- 21 Q. Attorney-client relationship?
- 22 A. Yeah. And I didn't understand
- that. I didn't understand why Clay would

- 1 get involved in this in a way -- in that
- 2 sort of way.
- 3 And I remember Spencer calling. I
- 4 was in Spencer's office when he called
- 5 Clay one day and told him do not get
- 6 involved in official law enforcement
- 7 business.
- 8 Q. That meeting with Clay in the
- 9 coffee shop was that a planned meeting or
- did you just happen to run into them?
- 11 A. No, Clay called me and wanted to
- meet with me.
- 13 Q. What coffee shop did you go to?
- 14 A. I don't -- I don't remember. I
- don't remember the name of it. I can tell
- you it was right across the street from
- the Renaissance Hotel.
- 18 Q. Okay. Is it the coffee place that
- 19 sold donuts there for a while?
- 20 A. They may have. I don't remember a
- 21 whole lot about it. That was the first
- and last time I ever went in there, but
- there's a Jimmy John's down there on that

Page 208

Page 205

same -- like on that same street, but it's

right arms from the Pageigners

right across from the Renaissance.
 Q. Okay. So it's probably the old

4 Deli at Alley Station. Do you remember --

5 does that ring any bells?

6 A. I know -- you're talking about the

7 alley that runs down?

8 Q. Yes.

9 A. Yeah, it's that area.

10 Q. That area right there in the

11 alley?

12 A. Yes.

13 Q. Okay. And so Clay actually asked

you to come have coffee with him that

15 morning?

16 A. He did.

17 Q. And was the purpose of that to

talk about the recordings?

19 A. Basically.

20 Q. All right. And what kind of

21 information was he trying to get from you?

22 A. Who had it.

23 Q. All right. And what did you tell

1 him?

2 A. That at that time I thought maybe

3 Heather had it. You know, I mean there's

4 so much confusion going on about who had

5 this tape and who didn't, but at that -- I

6 know we talked about it and he told me he

7 was going to get back with me on it.

8 I didn't know what his real

9 purpose, why he needed to know, but, you

10 know, I mean, I later found out that I

think Clay and -- Clay and Rebekah talked

12 a lot.

13 Q. Okay.

14 A. So I don't know if he's doing it

15 for Rebekah. I don't know. I just -- you

16 know, I've heard that, you know, on

election day -- I'm kind of jumping around

a little bit to try to give you an idea of

this relationship as I saw it.

On election day one of the reasons

21 I know the governor he wasn't -- he wasn't

happy with me because according to Paul

Bentley, Clay had told the governor any

Page 207

1 time you have a secure -- a breakdown with

2 your security or somebody's talking about

3 or leaking information, it's usually your

4 security, and that infuriated me because

5 that was the furthest thing from the

6 truth.

7 Q. Your entry that day you said you

8 later found out that he went and met with

9 Heather Hannah?

10 A. Yes.

11 Q. So would this have been an entry

that you would have gone back and said

that was the day I met with him at the

14 coffee shop?

15 A. Yes.

16 Q. So I'm going to enter that he met

with Heather?

18 A. Yes.

19 Q. So this is not saying that you

20 know he met with him -- met with her that

21 day?

22 A. No.

23 Q. During the course of your

1 conversation with Clay Ryan did he ever

2 say, well, I'm going to go talk to Heather

3 Hannah?

4 A. Yeah, I think I knew he was going

5 to go talk to her.

6 Q. Okay.

7 A. I just didn't know he was going to

8 establish some sort of relationship -- or

9 establish some sort of relation -- or that

10 relationship.

11 Q. Where did you hear that from, that

he had established an attorney-client

13 relationship?

14 A. Probably Paul Bentley, one of my

conversations with Paul Bentley. It would

have had to be Paul because Paul was

really the only other person that, you

18 know, I could talk to in depth about it.

19 Q. Did you ever talk with Heather

Hannah about that contact with Clay Ryan?

21 A. I don't remember talking to her

about that.

Q. Did you ever talk to Clay Ryan

Page 209 Page 210 1 about that? I don't remember him making any other 2 2 A. No -calls but that's not to say he didn't. It 3 3 Their interaction? Q. was a very tense -- those were very tense 4 4 times so. A. -- after that Spencer is the one 5 5 MR. DOSS: And to be clear, that talked to him, because I was upset 6 6 with what Clay had done. And then Spencer do you know whether Clay Ryan entered into 7 7 called him up and told him to never get an attorney-client relationship? 8 8 THE WITNESS: I do not know involved in law enforcement matters. 9 9 that for a fact. Other than knowing that or hearing 10 10 that Clay Ryan tried to enter into an MR. WILLSON: And while we're on this topic, why don't we take a 11 11 attorney-client relationship with Heather 12 12 look at your entry on November 4th because Hannah, do you know anything else about 13 13 their meeting, like where it would have you began to tell us about that. 14 14 It looks like you're talking happened, when it would have happened? 15 15 I do not. about a call from Paul Bentley involving 16 16 MR. WILLSON: When you were Clay Ryan. Did that have anything to do 17 17 with the meeting we're talking about? in the office with Spencer Collier and he 18 called Clay Ryan did he make any other 18 THE WITNESS: This is the --19 19 calls during that visit? this the day Clay Ryan told Paul the thing 2.0 20 THE WITNESS: I don't recall about security being your leak or 21 21 him making any other calls. He may have, whatever, and that -- that just didn't sit 22 22 but I was actually pleased with the fact well with me because that was the furthest 23 23 thing from the truth. that he had gotten onto Clay about it, but Page 211 Page 212 1 1 But, yeah, myself and a Α. Because there was an incident 2 2 couple other detail members picked him up where Billy -- the -- we had a situation 3 and he voted in Tuscaloosa that day. 3 where the body person was with the 4 4 (By Mr. Essig) That day governor on a particular event and Rebekah 5 5 references Billy Ervin, Rebekah Mason apparently was also with them. 6 being upset that Billy Ervin was removed 6 At some point Billy removed the 7 7 as the head of the security detail? body person from the vehicle with the 8 8 A. Uh-huh (affirmative), yes. governor and placed them in another 9 9 Q. How long was he actually on the vehicle behind the governor while Rebekah 10 10 security detail? and the TV crew had access. 11 Billy? 11 A. So it was a breach of security for 12 12 Q. me, because you can't drive -- it's hard Yes. 13 13 Billy was on the detail, the -- with a camera crew in there that hadn't 14 14 governor's detail, from early on in the been vetted, you can't drive the vehicle 15 15 first term. and keep an eye on that camera crew, too. 16 Q. Okay. When did he become head of 16 And they were in a Suburban from 17 17 the detail? my understanding from Darren Blake. 18 18 There's plenty of room. Darren Blake A. The very moment I stepped down. 19 19 And then you as the chief of the could have remained in the vehicle, but 20 DPU removed him from that position? 20 they had him removed from that vehicle and 21 21 A. placed in another vehicle, so he was -- it

22

23

was -- I felt like it was a bad call and I

went and talked to the governor about it.

22

23

Q.

him?

What was your reason for removing

Page 216

Page 213

- 1 Q. Whose call was it? I mean, I know
- 2 it was Billy Ervin's call, but was it
- 3 something -- as you understood, was it
- 4 something that came from Rebekah Mason?
- 5 A. I believe it did.
- 6 Q. What did the governor tell you
- 7 about it when you talked to him?
- 8 He played coy about it. He just
- 9 -- I told him what I was going to do and
- 10 -- I kind of sensed that he knew that it
- 11 was going to -- it may put Rebekah and I
- 12 at odds for removing Billy because I don't
- 13 have anything to prove it, but I think
- 14 Billy was Rebekah's choice to replace me.
- 15 Q. Okay. How do you know that?
- 16 A. It happened so quickly. The day I
- 17 said I had to make a decision Spencer and
- 18 I were together, and when I said well, I'm
- 19 just going to take the job, keep the job
- 20 as the chief of dignitary protection or
- 21 DPU, Spencer immediately said well, the
- 22 governor said he wants Billy.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

Q.

Q.

A.

23 Okay. Did you talk to Billy Ervin

conversation with Billy. I had a couple

One conversation Billy -- when

leader, he came into -- he came over to

the office and, basically, told me how he

because I knew that I couldn't go against

And we even had a discussion -- I

had a discussion about how Billy came in

was at the time Spencer's chief of staff.

and was disrespectful with Hal Taylor who

And he told me basically Billy's

not in charge when it comes to the overall

detail, that I was, and to lay the law

of conversations with Billy.

Billy first took over as the detail

was going to be doing things.

the governor at that point, so.

And I -- I basically took it

- 1 about that incident, putting media and
- 2 Ms. Mason in the car?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. What did he say?
- 5 A. I remember Billy and I having a
- 6 heated conversation at some point, and
- 7 Billy said we've done that before, and I
- 8 said we may have but not in that same
- 9 situation.
- 10 Maybe -- has there been times when 11 the governor -- where I was the only
- 12 person riding with the governor, yes, and
- 13 we probably were maybe driving from, you
- 14 know, maybe the capitol to get a haircut
- 15 or to do things like that.
- 16 But I don't recall a situation
- 17 where we would just flat out put the
 - person that's assigned to protect -- Billy
- 19 was the driver.
- 20 He may have been the detail
- 21 leader, but he was the driver, and I
- 22 didn't understand why you would put the
- 23 body person out. The complaint came from

Page 215

- the body person, Darren Blake. 1 situation put Billy and I at odds, and at
 - 2 Okay. one point Billy and I were really good So I remember having a

18

- 3 friends.
- 4 That incident did Billy Ervin say
- 5 what role Rebekah Mason had in the
- 6 decision to have the governor's vehicle be
- 7 occupied by solely him, her, and the --
- 8 I don't recall him saying what
- 9 role she played in it, but she would have
- 10 had to play a role to even set that up
- 11 because that would have had to have gone
- 12 -- I don't think Billy -- Billy is not a
- 13 media -- he's not a media person. He's a
- 14 protective person.
- 15 He wouldn't have said oh, I think
- 16 it's good idea to put the media in there
- 17 and put Darren out. That would have had
- 18 to come from someone else.
- 19 And Billy being -- I didn't think
- 20 Billy was ready to be the detail leader
- 21 but that -- the governor made that call,
- 22 not me, which I thought was a little bit
- 23 strange, but the governor made that call.

22 down to Billy. 23 So it just -- I felt like that

Okay.

BIRMINGHAM REPORTING SERVICE

Page 220

Page 217

- 1 Okay. Q.
- 2 A. And so I wouldn't have done that
- 3 particular situation that way, and I think
- 4 Rebekah knew that I never would have
- 5 allowed that to happen that way.
- 6 And, again, your calendar notation
- 7 for November 4th is that she --
- 8 you received a call indicating she was
- 9 very angry that Billy Ervin had been
- 10 removed?
- 11 That was from Paul. I think A.
- 12 that's the conversation I had with Paul
- 13 Bentley because he was telling me -- I
- 14 think he was telling me about -- the day
- 15 he told me about Clay Ryan making the
- 16 security comment about leaks or whatever
- 17 and that was just a very tense time.
- 18 I was trying to hold on and trying
- 19 to figure out what to do as far as what
- 20 was best for me and my family.
- 21 Q. At what point in time did the
- 22 overtime issue get created for you?
- 23 The overtime issue -- Jennifer

- 1 Ardis, who was the communications
- 2 director, had called me prior to any of
- 3 the overtime stuff coming out and said
- 4 hey, there's a reporter in Huntsville
- that's concerned about your overtime.
 - Apparently a couple of troopers
- 7 have complained about it, and she wants to
- 8 do a story. I said that's fine with me.
- 9 I mean, I didn't feel like I had anything
- 10 to hide and I told her it was fine. Well,
- 11 that never developed.
- 12 Q. What date range are we talking
- 13 about there?

6

- 14 A. This would have been before --
- 15 this would have been before the actual
- 16 overtime issue, so it would have been
- 17 maybe a little bit -- I mean, it could
- 18 have been in July.
- 19 Q. Of 2014?
- 20 2014. It could have been
- 21 June/July of 2014, but it never developed.
- 22 It never materialized, and I asked her
- 23 about it.

- 1 Q. What you're talking about now is
- 2 the very beginning of the
- 3 administration --
- 4 Α. Yes.
- 5 O. -- from 2011?
- 6 And that's where all of this
- 7 started about. So the governor knew, he
- 8 knew all about that because he's the one
- that had Chuck write the letter to the
- 10 Department of Public Safety.
- 11 And Chuck Malone was the chief of
- 12 staff at that point in time; is that
- 13 correct?
- 14 A. That's correct.
- 15 Q. And then so you said July of 2014
- 16 is when you think Jennifer Ardis called to
- 17 let you know that there was this reporter
- 18 out of Huntsville interested in your
- 19 overtime --
- 20 A. Right.
- 21 -- as a news story? And I think
- 22 you related earlier that August of 2014 is
- 23 when Seth Hammett called you and said, to

- 1 She said well, she couldn't ever
- 2 find the correct spelling of your name and
- 3 that -- I mean, you know, you've got open
- 4 -- what do you call it, open checkbook or
- 5 whatever Alabama?
- 6 You could find anything you want 7 about me. So it never materialized, and
- 8 then after the things started to heat up
- 9 with the governor, mysteriously there's
- 10 this big thing about overtime.
- 11 Truth of the matter is, the
- 12 governor could have put that to rest
- 13 because he's the one that approved all of
- 14 it.
- 15 Q. Right. And you say "put that to
- 16 rest", what do you mean by that?
- 17 The governor could have spoke up
- 18 and said that he -- the governor is the
- 19 one that called -- he called me, Chuck
- 20 Malone, I think Angi Smith was in there,
- 21 and I know Zach Lee was in there. And he
- basically said I want Ray with me all the 22
- 23 time and whatever it takes --

Page 224

Page 221

- 1 use his term, it's about to hit the fan --
- 2 A. Yeah.
- 3 Q. -- over your overtime issue?
- 4 MR. SAXON: Or to not use
- 5 his term.
- 6 MR. ESSIG: Or to not use
- 7 his term.
- 8 Did you have any more conversation
- 9 with Seth Hammett about why he was making
- 10 that phone call to you?
- 11 I talked to Seth later. I said
- 12 let me think about it. Seth said hey,
- 13 you've got all the time you wanted, but in
- 14 that same day the pressure kind of ramped
- 15 up.
- 16 I had to make a decision, and I
- 17 later talked to Seth, and I said Seth I
- 18 did not do a thing wrong, and Seth said to
- 19 me I know that.
- 20 Q. Did you ever request that you get
- 21 paid overtime?
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. Was that something that was just

- 1 sort of part of the deal of being the
- 2. detail leader?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 And if I understand correctly what Q.
- you said from before, is that it was your
- 6 understanding Governor Bentley wanted you
- 7 with him at all times; is that right?
- 8 What the governor was concerned
- 9 about is that I had built this enormous
- 10 amount of comp time, compensatory time. I
- 11 basically didn't care when I got that
- 12 compensatory time back.
- 13 I went to him and told him I was
- 14 going to have to be off for several days.
- 15 He didn't want that, and that's when he
- 16 had Chuck Malone write the letter to DPS.
- 17 Okay. Is it your belief that the
- 18 issues regarding your overtime were
- 19 created by Rebekah Mason?
- 20 I have to believe that because
- 21 there was a person that wanted to do a
- 22 story on that and it went away. And then
- 23 all of sudden when I'm the person in the

Page 223

- 1 sort of putting two and two together, is
 - 2 there any evidence or anything that you
 - 3 have that would support that Ms. Mason was
 - 4 responsible for the overtime story?
 - 5 Paul Bentley told me in a
 - 6 conversation that Rebekah Mason was
 - 7 probably one of the happiest people to
 - 8 know I was gone.
 - 9 Q. Do you know how he knew that?
 - 10 A. Conversation he said he had with
 - 11 Clay Ryan.
 - 12 O. And do you know what the substance
 - 13 of that conversation was?
 - 14 He was going to tell me, he said
 - 15 let me read you a text that Clay sent me,
 - 16 and then I think he realized he probably
 - 17 shouldn't tell me about that text.

 - 18 MR. DOSS: Can you think of
 - 19 anyone else who would have had a reason to
 - stir up the overtime story?
 - 21 THE WITNESS: DPS is -- I
 - 22 say DPS or ALEA, but I came up it was DPS.
 - We're a tight-knit organization, but it's

- 1 middle with the governor and what's going
- 2 on with the governor, now there's this big
- 3 story about overtime and me and my
- 4 overtime.
- 5 I think it was -- I felt like it
- 6 was a non-story. I felt like it was
- 7 something that the governor could have

end of the day I feel like it was -- my

- 8 spoken up about, but he didn't. At the 9
- 10
- personal feeling is, yes, Rebekah and
- 11 Jennifer were friends.
- 12 Rebekah would have known from
- 13 Jennifer that at some point somebody
- 14 wanted to do a story about my overtime and
- 15 that that went away, but that would be a
- 16 good -- a good place to start and put
- 17 enough pressure on Ray and get him out,
- 18 and that's just my personal feeling.
- 19 Has anybody ever told you that 20 they had those types of conversations with
- 21 Ms. Mason?
- 22 Α. No.
- 23 Q. Have you ever -- other than you

Page 225 Page 226 1 also an organization where sometimes 1 said that they're plotting against you. I 2 2 people don't like to see other people want to say she said Billy -- they're 3 3 advance, and it's probably the same as it plotting against you, so I had reason to 4 is in a lot of places. 4 believe that there was some, some things 5 I think there were some working behind the scenes to get me gone. 6 6 MR. WILLSON: I was going to people that were a little bit upset about 7 7 the money I made, but I don't think to a ask you about that since you mentioned it 8 8 level that they were wanting to bring me real quick. On December 8th on your day 9 9 down. planner I think is where that note shows 10 10 I think they didn't know -up. And could you take a look at that --11 of course, they didn't understand all the 11 THE WITNESS: Yes. 12 dynamics of what I was doing with the 12 MR. WILLSON: -- and let us 13 13 governor. know what you remember about that and what 14 14 And I think it was just a that text message means and who it is 15 15 natural part for some guys when they found 16 16 out how much money I was making they felt THE WITNESS: Let's see. 17 17 like it wasn't right, but I don't -- could Took a screen shot. Billy Ervin selling 18 some of those guys have, you know, stirred 18 you out. Talking too much. Julie Lindsey 19 19 said that I'd be better off -- that I made the pot? I guess. 2.0 20 a comment Julie -- so there's a lot of I feel like this was a story 21 21 that was created at the time when the talk going on that Mrs. Bentley 22 22 governor and Rebekah wanted me out. And I intercepted somehow from somebody. 23 even got a text from Mrs. Bentley that 23 And she said to me, she said Page 227 Page 228 1 1 Billy Ervin's selling you out, talking too O. (By Mr. Essig) The overtime 2 2 much. Now, you would have to ask issue, I mean as I understand it as it's 3 Mrs. Bentley what that was all about, but 3 laid out in your complaint, yours and 4 4 I think that's when they were doing some John's complaint, is that your concern was 5 5 is that it was the governor's decision plotting. 6 6 MR. WILLSON: Let me see if that you would be with him at all times? 7 7 I understand you. This was not A. Yes. 8 8 Mrs. Bentley texting those words to you, O. And it was the governor's decision 9 9 or was it? When you say there was a through the letter from Chuck Malone to 10 10 DPS that you would be paid overtime for screen shot --11 11 the time you're spending with the THE WITNESS: No, I took a 12 12 governor; is that correct? screen shot of that text. 13 13 A. Yes. MR. WILLSON: So you got a 14 14 text message directly from Mrs. Bentley Q. Or comp time? 15 15 with just those words? A. Yes. 16 16 Q. And then the issue as you saw it, THE WITNESS: Yes. 17 17 MR. WILLSON: Okay. Go which I think you stated earlier was one 18 18 ahead. I'm sorry. of the reasons you stopped trusting the 19 19 THE WITNESS: And she also governor was that he -- once the story 20 20 -- she also said something about Julie comes out and it becomes publicly known, 21 21 said I said I would be better off if RCM the governor gives an interview with Chuck 22 22 were gone. That's true. I'm sure I said Dean and denies having any knowledge of 23 23 the overtime issue? that.

Page 232

Page 229

- 1 A. On the day that I was called over
- 2 to make a decision about where I was going
- 3 to be --
- 4 Q. Whether detail leader or DPU?
- 5 A. The governor says to me Ray, I
- 6 just don't remember anything about that
- 7 overtime. And I told him I said, sir, out
- 8 of all due respect, you are the one that
- 9 approved that for me.
- And he was basically in tears that
- day and that's the same day I got a text
- 12 from Zach Lee saying Rebekah Mason is
- outside listening to every word you and
- the governor are saying.
- 15 Q. So during the conversation where
- the governor is telling you I don't know
- anything about the overtime or approving
- you for overtime, it's that conversation
- that you get the text about that Ms. Mason
- 20 is listening?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. Early on in the administration you
- stated the governor had had Chuck Malone

- send the letter about you getting overtime
- 2 or comp time?
- 3 A. Right.
- 4 Q. From that point in time until this
- 5 event in August of 2014 when it becomes an
- 6 issue again, had there ever been any
- 7 discussions between you and the governor
- 8 about your comp time or overtime issues?
- 9 A. The governor he asked me one day
- 10 Ray, how do they pay you. And I said from
- 11 the moment I start home until the moment I
- get back, and he said to me that's the way
- 13 it should be.
- 14 Q. Okay.
- 15 A. He never had a problem with it.
- 16 Q. And that description you just gave
- there tell us what that is again. What
- was your time -- how was your time
- 19 calculated?
- 20 A. From the moment I left home.
- 21 Q. Tuscaloosa?
- 22 A. Tuscaloosa. To the moment I
- 23 returned back, and some days yeah, there

- would be -- it would be long days. I can
- 2 remember days getting up at three o'clock
- 3 in the morning and getting home in just
- 4 enough time to take a shower and go back
- 5 to work.
- 6 Q. And I assume since you were
- 7 driving a state vehicle --
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. -- you didn't get any mileage or
- anything like that?
- 11 A. I never -- even though I lived in
- 12 Tuscaloosa and traveled to Montgomery I
- don't think there's one single time that
- -- I feel like under the law I could have
- 15 claimed per diem.
- 16 I never claimed per diem from
- 17 Tuscaloosa to Montgomery. I would have
- 18 made more money and people would have been
- 19 a lot more upset.
- 20 Q. And it would have been tax-free,
- 21 too, right, if it was per diem?
- 22 A. Yes
- 23 Q. Did anybody ever discuss with you

- 1 drawing per diem?
- 2 A. I had a lieutenant that we were
- 3 working one time on the detail and getting
- 4 everybody else's comp time down, and he
- 5 said to me, he said, I noticed you've
- 6 never claimed per diem for your travels
- 7 and I didn't.
- 8 MR. ESSIG: Anything else on
- 9 that?
- MR. WILLSON: No.
- 11 Q. (By Mr. Essig) The 501(c)(4) or
- 12 ACEGOV?
- 13 A. Right.
- 14 Q. What do you know about ACEGOV?
- 15 A. Not a whole lot. I mean, I don't
- 16 know any particulars about it. I've since
- found out that that was something that
- 18 Cooper Shattuck set up, but I don't -- I
- know the governor told me that he thought
- that was a way that he could pay Rebekah.
- Q. When did he tell you that?
- 22 A. I don't know. It's in my day
- planner here, but I just can't remember

Page 236

Page 233

- 1 the exact date. I could thumb through
- 2 here if you want me to.
- 3 Q. That's all right. We'll rely on
- 4 what's in the day-timer.
- 5 A. Okay.
- 6 Q. Did you ever participate in any
- 7 meetings where finding donors for the
- 8 501(c)(4) or ACEGOV was discussed?
- 9 A. I remember having a conversation
- with the governor where he told me that I
- think it's Henry Mabry, he was with AEA or
- something, had offered to help find ways
- 13 to pay Rebekah.
- 14 Q. And I think some of that is
- reflected in the day-timer as well?
- 16 A. Yes, yes.
- 17 Q. Any other names that you recall
- being a part of that process of donating
- 19 or funding ACEGOV?
- 20 A. Not right off the bat.
- 21 Q. Ever any mention or do you ever
- 22 recall being on the governor's schedule
- 23 meeting with people to talk to them about

- giving donations to support that
- 2 organization?
- 3 A. No, I mean there may have been
- 4 meetings on the schedule, but if the
- 5 governor -- you know, the meetings in the
- 6 office I just knew I would have a schedule
- 7 and I would know if there was a meeting,
- 8 but honestly I didn't always look to see
- 9 what the meeting was about.
- 10 Q. Did you ever have any
- conversations with Seth Hammett about how
- 12 Ms. Mason was going to get paid once the
- new administration came in?
- 14 A. Seth -- and I know it's in the day
- planner somewhere where he told me he said
- 16 he felt like the governor was going to run
- into problems trying to get her paid
- because something to do with their
- relationship, the relationship. Seth felt
- 20 like there was going to be problems with
- 21 that.
- Q. We've talked about Ms. Mason when
- she was on the campaign riding in the

Page 235

- 1 motorcade and flying on the plane. What
- 2 about vehicle sweeps being done for bugs
- 3 or anything like that?
- 4 A. Well, I can tell you the governor
- 5 became paranoid about his office being
- 6 swept and vehicles being swept, and I know
- 7 he -- I know he asked Nance Bishop to do
- 8 sweeps on I think Ms. Mason's vehicle but
- 9 Nance never did those sweeps.
- 10 Q. Okay. How do you know he asked
- 11 that?
- 12 A. Because I had a conversation with
- 13 Nance.
- 14 Q. And was it the governor directly
- as you understand it that asked Nance
- Bishop to do those sweeps?
- 17 A. Yes, because the governor wouldn't
- 18 have asked -- Nance was our guy to do
- 19 vehicle sweeps.
- 20 Q. Okay.
- And he didn't go through me to ask
- 22 that. He would have gone -- now, there
- were times when I went to Nance to say

- 1 hey, we need our vehicle swept.
- 2 O. Sure.
- 3 A. But that is because the governor
- 4 had become -- he had become really
- 5 paranoid about that.
- 6 Q. What was the cause of that
- 7 paranoia?
- 8 A. The recording.
- 9 MR. DOSS: When the request
- was made to sweep Ms. Mason's car as best
- you can recall was she still a state
- employee at that time, or had she become a
- campaign employee?
 - THE WITNESS: To the best of
- my knowledge she was no longer a state
- 16 employee.

- 17 Q. (By Mr. Essig) How did that
- 18 conversation come about between you and
- 19 Nance Bishop?
- 20 A. Everybody was concerned about what
- 21 was going on and what, you know, the
- 22 governor was having us, you know, to do.
- Q. Did this -- you stated it was your

Page 237 Page 238 1 understanding the governor asked Nance 1 him to do it. 2 2 Bishop directly to sweep Ms. Mason's MR. WILLSON: Did others 3 3 vehicle; is that correct? within ALEA or within the chain of command 4 4 have access to Nance as well and ask him It was my understanding that the 5 5 governor had got to a point where he would sometimes to do sweeps on behalf of the 6 just ask Nance to sweep whatever he 6 governor or lieutenant governor or any 7 7 wanted. other protectives? 8 8 Q. Did Nance Bishop report that to THE WITNESS: Nance was 9 9 you -basically his own -- kind of his own -- if 10 10 A. No. you needed a sweep, you went to Nance. 11 -- and said hey, can I do this or 11 Anybody that needed that -- anybody with Q. 12 12 the right authority could have gone to him 13 Α. Nance knew what to do. Nance told 13 and said hey, I need you to sweep this 14 me that as far as Ms. Mason's vehicle that 14 vehicle. 15 15 he never did it but that the governor had Or Spencer could have gone 16 requested it. 16 to him and said hey, sweep this vehicle 17 17 MR. DOSS: Were you aware of for -- he could have said sweep it for the 18 any other campaign staff members whose 18 governor, and all Nance would have wanted 19 vehicles were swept at the request of the 19 I feel -- Nance is a friend of mine. I 20 governor? 20 think Nance would have wanted that request 21 THE WITNESS: I'm not aware 21 to come directly from somebody else where 22 of it. If that happened, the governor 22 it wasn't on him. 23 just would have gone to Nance and asked 23 MR. DOSS: In your Page 239 Page 240 1 experience in law enforcement can you 1 And it certainly wasn't a thing we didn't 2 2 think of any reason why a private sweep the governor's office that often 3 citizen's vehicle should be swept for bugs 3 until, you know -- I mean he was -- the 4 or electronic surveillance devices? 4 governor would request sweeps outside of 5 5 THE WITNESS: In all of my me. It got to that point. 6 years working I had never known of a 6 MR. WILLSON: Do you mind if 7 7 private vehicle to be -- I have not known I clean up a couple of things? 8 8 of a private vehicle in that way, you MR. ESSIG: Yes, go ahead. 9 MR. WILLSON: On know, to be swept. 9 10 10 I never had a problem with November 6th from looking at your day --11 sweeping the governor's office or the 11 and some of my clean-up questions will 12 trucks we drove in because I considered 12 really be just on this day-timer, day 13 13 that part of what we did. planner. November 6th you have a note --14 14 But we did not start THE WITNESS: Depart for 15 15 sweeping vehicles -- that was not a big Birmingham? 16 thing until after this relationship with 16 MR. WILLSON: Spoke with 17 17 Rebekah. We may have swept vehicles, we Secretary Collier. Told him the governor 18 may have on a very limited -- we didn't 18 asked me if I trusted Spencer. 19 19 feel like we had any reason to. THE WITNESS: What -- where 20 20 MR. DOSS: And those would is that at? 21 have been state vehicles that were being 21 MR. WILLSON: November 6, 22 swept? 22 2014. 23 23 THE WITNESS: Right, right. THE WITNESS: Well, for some

Page 241 Page 242 1 reason. That's November. 1 there were times when Spencer could have 2 2 MR. SAXON: Flip back the done more on the side of just what's 3 3 previous page. right. 4 THE WITNESS: Okay. This 4 MR. WILLSON: Did the 5 page, all right. I'm sorry. governor give you any sense in that 6 6 MR. WILLSON: Couple of days conversation about what his concern was 7 7 after the election. Can you remember the specifically? 8 8 THE WITNESS: I think he was context of that note? 9 THE WITNESS: Let's see, 9 worried about whether or not he could 10 10 what day? trust Spencer at that point. I don't know 11 if it was during this time, but, you know, 11 MR. WILLSON: The 6th. 12 THE WITNESS: I had gone 12 Spencer had gotten to a point where he was 13 13 missing several days of work because he into his office and there had just been a 14 14 lot of different things going on. I think had had some back problems and whatever. 15 15 And I think -- I think at the governor was to a point where he 16 didn't know who he could trust, and so --16 that point the governor had just really 17 17 and to be quite honest with you I didn't gotten paranoid of who -- he didn't know 18 18 know if I could trust Spencer at that time who he could trust, and probably that 19 19 either because I felt -- there were times wasn't all, you know, the governor. 20 20 when I felt like Spencer could have done That was -- he probably had 21 more on the side of -- I know the 21 somebody in his ear saying, you know, you 22 22 governor's the governor and I respect probably can't trust Spencer. 23 23 that, but at the same time I felt like MR. WILLSON: Do you have Page 243 Page 244 1 1 any sense of who that person might have helping Garrett, you know, get into the 2 2 been? Naval Academy. 3 THE WITNESS: Absolutely. 3 So I had -- he would go to 4 4 MR. WILLSON: Who would it football games. He would say hey, let's 5 5 go to Garrett's football game tonight. We have been? 6 THE WITNESS: Rebekah. 6 would come into town in Tuscaloosa and he 7 7 MR. DOSS: Is that belief would say I want to go to Garrett's 8 8 based on everything you know about the football game. 9 9 We would go to the football situation and the relationship and the 10 10 dynamics in the office and your experience game or a basketball game. There were 11 working for the governor? 11 times where the governor would say hey, 12 12 THE WITNESS: Yes. And I come in the house -- it's very rare that I 13 13 can -- if I can kind of, you know, kind of -- I would try to keep it professional, 14 14 sum that up in a nutshell. When you're but there were times when he would say, 15 15 sitting there, the governor was like a hey, come in the house and eat with us, 16 father figure to me when we first started. 16 have dinner with Dianne and I, and it was 17 17 We're very close. probably a couple of times when I did We would talk about 18 18 that. 19 19 anything. I remember I had a situation And then, you know, he 20 20 with my son, I could talk to the governor started to change, and it didn't matter 21 21 about it. My middle son is in school at what Mrs. Bentley said. It didn't matter 22 what his kids' opinions were. He didn't 22 the Naval Academy and the governor 23 23 insisted that he be able to write a letter care, so I knew -- I knew that if the

Page 245

1 governor would betray his own family,

there's nothing to stop him from coming at

3

2

9

4 And I knew that -- you know,

5 I heard Rebekah once get off -- we were on

6 the helicopter. I heard Rebekah say to

7 the governor, we were going to an event,

8 she said, Governor, don't you let anyone

in your head but me.

10 I will also say this just

11 because we may miss it. I also heard --

12 that the governor also said to me, we were

13 -- it was the two of us, and we isolated

14 the headphones on the helicopter.

15 And he said Ray, I'm going 16

to stop holding Dianne's hand because it's

17 a sign of weakness.

18 Q. (By Mr. Essig) When was that?

19 I don't remember the exact date, A.

20 but I remember being on the helicopter

21 because I remember us isolating -- you

22 could isolate the headphones where the

23 pilots couldn't hear you, and we had that 1 conversation.

2 Q. I know you said you can't remember

3 the exact date, but, I mean, do you have a

4 rough estimate of when that would have

5 been?

6 A. It was before he was reelected.

7 Would it have been during the 0.

8 reelection campaign?

9 Probably so, or, you know, maybe a A.

10 little bit before that because that

11 really, really shocked me because I

12 later -- we had the conversation about I

13 said something about Mike -- I guess I

14 should say the Vice President Mike Pence,

15 I think -- when he was governor he came to

16 an event in Birmingham, and seems like I

17 said to the governor, I said Governor

18 Pence didn't have a problem holding his

19 wife's hand, you know, so.

20 I don't know. It just -- the

governor changed in a way that the bottom

22 line was no, I didn't trust him, and

23 that's why I kept a day -- that's why I

Page 247

21

1

4

A.

1 kept a day planner and I basic -- I felt

2 like if it ever -- if there was ever an

3 issue about who put these people in the

4 vehicles or whatever, he was going to put

5 it on me.

8

14

23

6 MR. ESSIG: John, have you 7

got something?

MR. SAXON: Off the record.

9 (Off the record.)

10 (By Mr. Essig) Mr. Lewis, we had

11 talked about the -- earlier there were two

12 different occasions where the governor

13 makes admissions to you about the affair.

There's the May 2014 occasion

15 where he admits to you there was, in fact,

16 an affair; is that correct?

17 A. That's correct.

18 And you stated that sometime later

19 there was a specific admission that the

20 affair was physical in nature?

21 Yes. A.

22 Q. When did that statement to you,

the physical statement, occur?

It would have been after the May

Page 248

2 statement, and I think -- I want to say

3 the first time he told me was May 7th.

MR. DOSS: 2014?

5 THE WITNESS: Of 2014. And

6 then I picked him up one morning. After

7 that statement I picked him up and, you

8 know, there's a lot -- there was

9 conversation about this coming out and

10 people finding out and he said that well,

11 if people find out, I'll just tell the

12 truth, we'll tell the truth.

13 Q. (By Mr. Essig) Okay.

14 So it was during that

15 conversation. We were driving over to the

16 airport. He had --

17 Q. Airport in Montgomery?

18 Airport in Montgomery. We were

19 driving over to the state hangar, but I

20 was not flying with him that day, so I was

21 just driving him over and I was going to

22 pass him off to one of the detail guys.

But when we got there we sat there

Page 250 Page 249 1 1 on the tarmac and we talked for probably A. Right. 2 2 an hour, and it was during that O. Was this discussion with the 3 3 conversation where he looked at me and he governor where he admitted that it was 4 said, you know, Ray, I just cannot be physical, was it before or after the trip 5 to Greenville? responsible for getting people jobs after б 6 A. the election. I'm not -- I'm not sure. 7 7 MR. WILLSON: If you would And I asked him if he was talking 8 8 about Rebekah and Jon, and he said yes. take a moment, I could be daydreaming, but 9 9 And it was during that conversation, I I think it might be in there somewhere, 10 10 don't know if it was before that or after, and I'm looking for it somewhere. 11 but I asked, I said Governor, was the 11 THE WITNESS: Here it is. 12 relationship physical, and he said yes. 12 August the 8th. 13 13 Q. And that was the extent of the (By Mr. Essig) So just days after 14 the trip to Greenville then? description? 14 15 15 Yes, he didn't go into any detail, Right. And that's part -- you 16 but, you know, I mean, physical could mean 16 know, as I put all of those things 17 a number of things, so he didn't tell me. 17 together, somebody was asking me -- one of 18 Q. The extent of how physical? 18 you asked me about me starting to put the 19 19 things together about the overtime and all A. Yeah. 20 20 O. And so you've got August of 2014 of that and why. 21 21 is when you and Spencer Collier ride with You know, I personally feel like 22 22 the governor knew he had said something to him to Greenville and y'all have your 23 23 confrontation with him about the affair? me that was if he went back and told Page 251 Page 252 1 1 Rebekah that, she probably would have said Q. Ray, I want to ask a couple of 2 2 follow-up questions. Going back to to him why in the world would you say that 3 to him, so that's just me. 3 something we talked about very early, and 4 4 MR. DOSS: About when did there wasn't any discussion of this, on 5 5 the overtime article come out, if you election night for the reelection you said 6 remember? 6 the campaign victory party was at The Zone THE WITNESS: Looks like 7 7 at Bryant-Denny Stadium; is that correct, 8 8 or was this the first time? August the 17th. 9 9 MR. DOSS: So that would A. That was the first time. 10 10 have been within a couple of weeks of a Okay. And do you know if the 11 11 conversation that you had with the campaign paid anything to the University 12 12 governor where you and Spencer Collier of Alabama to rent that? Do they rent it 13 13 were strongly urging him -out as an event space? 14 14 THE WITNESS: Yes. A. Yes, they do. 15 15 MR. DOSS: -- to end the Okay. And the transition team had 16 16 offices at Bryant-Denny Stadium? affair with Rebekah Mason; is that right? 17 17 Yes. THE WITNESS: Yes. A. 18 18 Do you know if the campaign paid MR. DOSS: Okay. O. 19 MR. ESSIG: John, have you 19 rent for that? 20 20 got other questions? A. I have no knowledge of anyone 21 21 MR. SAXON: Yes. paying. 22 Okay. Was the campaign **EXAMINATION** 22 Q. 23 23 headquarters at Bryant-Denny Stadium in BY MR. SAXON:

Page 256

Page 253

1 The Zone?

- 2 A. No.
- 3 O. Okay. On May 7th when you go up
- 4 to Kay Ivey's conference room at the
- 5 request of the governor to break off the
- 6 affair with Rebekah, and you tell her it's
- 7 got to end, it's going to be embarrassing
- 8 for the governor, for the family, for the
- 9 state, was there ever a point at which she
- 10 said I know?
- 11 Yes. She -- she all but agreed
- 12 with me that it had to end, and that she
- 13 needed to -- she needed to move on.
- 14 Okay. You were asked questions O.
- 15 about use of vehicles and planes and
- 16 helicopters to transport, among other
- 17 people, Ms. Mason after she left the
- 18 employ of the state.
- 19 Was there ever a time when you
- 20 were in Tuscaloosa to pick up the governor
- 21 to take him to Birmingham for some event
- 22 and you were in a state car and Ms. Mason
- 23 was not part of the state government, and

- he asked you to go to her house and pick
- 2 her up?

1

- 3 A. Yes. I picked the governor up and
- 4 we were going to -- he was going to speak
- at a radio station in Birmingham. And as
- 6 we were leaving, he told me I needed to go
- 7 by and pick Rebekah up at her house.
- 8 Q. Am I correct she was no longer a
- 9 state employee?
- 10 A. No. Correct, she was no longer a
- 11 state employee.
- 12 Q. Okay. Do you have knowledge from
- 13 anyone telling you that they also went to
- 14 the governor to tell him to break off the
- 15 affair with Rebekah Mason other than
- 16 Spencer Collier about which you've already
- 17 talked?
- 18 A. Well, I know his sons talked to
- 19 him.
- 20 O. What about David Byrne, the
- 21 governor's legal counsel?
- 22 David went to him -- well, David A.
- 23 and I think it was Seth went to him to

Page 255

- talk about his relationship with Rebekah,
- 2 and they felt like -- and so did
- 3 Mr. O'Connor, Mr. O'Connor did.
- 4 Mr. O'Connor called me to his office.
- 5 First finish up, they went to the
- 6 governor to talk about his relationship
- 7 with Ms. Mason?
- 8 A. Yes.

1

- 9 Q. That would be David Byrne, Seth
- 10 Hammett, and also Bill O'Connor?
- 11 It's my -- I know that Seth did,
- 12 and I know that the governor became angry
- 13 with them and said it was time for both of
- 14 them to go.
- 15 MR. DOSS: Who are both of
- 16 them?

- 17 THE WITNESS: Seth and
- 18 Mr. Byrne. The other part with Bill
- 19 O'Connor, Bill O'Connor called me because
- 20 he was concerned about the relationship.
- 21 (By Mr. Saxon) And is that when
- he told you we made Rebekah -- we created 23 Rebekah but not to sleep with the

- 1 governor?
- 2 Α.
- 3 Q. Did you ever come to learn who
- 4 "we" is as in "we created Rebekah"?
- 5 A.
- 6 MR. SAXON: That's all I've
- 7 a got.
- 8 **FURTHER EXAMINATION**
- 9 BY MR. ESSIG:
- 10 You mentioned that you know that
- 11 the sons talked to him, the Bentley sons.
- 12 When did that happen?
- 13 I know Paul -- I don't know
- 14 exactly when, but I know -- of the two
- 15 sons I know Matthew and Paul had talked to
- 16 him because I know that it became -- their
- 17 relationship became strained.
- 18 I don't know about Mark, and I
- 19 know Luke, Luke probably didn't know what
- 20 was really going on until after, you know,
- 21 towards the end.
- Luke is the son with special 22
- 23 needs; is that right?

Page 257 Page 258 1 A. Yes. 1 O. Was that before the Republican 2 2 O. And then the meeting you said Primary in 2014? 3 3 I'm not sure. I know it was where Seth Hammett and Bill O'Connor 4 confronted the governor did they do that 4 before the main, you know, the general 5 5 together? election. 6 6 No. I had talked to Seth, and he Q. A. The general election? 7 7 told me that Bill was going to talk to the A. Yes. 8 8 governor, and he said we would just hope Q. What was y'all's conversation 9 9 about? for the best. 10 10 And then I know that Bill O'Connor It was a conversation Mr. O'Connor 11 did go talk to the governor as well 11 was concerned about what was going on with 12 because, you know, Seth told me but I also 12 the governor and Rebekah, and, of course, 13 had sat down at length and spoke at length 13 that's when he said that they created her 14 with Bill O'Connor. 14 but not, you know, not to sleep with her. 15 15 O. When did he go meet with the Do you know what that comment was 16 governor? 16 referring to, we created her? 17 I don't know the exact date, but 17 Basically what I gathered was kind 18 Bill called me on the -- Bill called me 18 of to push their agenda, whatever, you 19 and left a message on my phone saying he 19 know, they wanted to push. 20 wanted to meet with me so I went over to 20 O. Okay. Got you. 21 his -- I went over to an office there in 21 MR. ESSIG: Anything else, 22 Montgomery and sat down. It was late one 22 John? 23 night and sat down and talked to him. 23 MR. SAXON: No. Page 259 Page 260 1 CERTIFICATE 1 MR. ESSIG: All right. 2 2 We're done. Thank you. 3 3 STATE OF ALABAMA) 4 4 TUSCALOOSA COUNTY) [Proceedings concluded at 2:05 p.m.] 5 5 6 б I hereby certify that the above and 7 7 foregoing proceeding was taken down by me 8 in stenotype, and the questions and 9 9 answers thereto were produced in 10 10 transcript form by computer-aided 11 11 transcript under my supervision, and that 12 12 the foregoing represents a true and 13 13 correct transcript of the proceedings 14 occurring on said date at said time. 15 15 I further certify that I am neither of 16 16 counsel nor of kin to the parties to the 17 17 action, nor am I in anywise interested in 18 18 the results of said cause. 19 19 20 20 /s/ Nancy W. Pannell 21 21 NANCY W. PANNELL 22 22 COURT REPORTER AND COMMISSIONER 23 23 ACCR#30-EXPIRES 9/30/17

A	88:14 123:21	105:8 106:19	240:8	answers 260:9
a.m 1:13 51:4	168:8 177:8	116:17,18,20	ain't 161:7	anybody 33:8
ABI 13:7,9 14:2	179:2,10	120:3 121:1	air 37:22 104:1	77:18 79:22
15:17,18,20	Adams' 175:3	136:6 137:23	aircraft 127:6	80:20 83:11
15:22 16:19	176:5	142:12,21	airplane 114:23	93:7 94:5,13
16:23 17:1	addition 5:13	143:5 144:4	115:3 116:15	95:18 96:1,6,7
20:1,7,17,21	18:23 39:2	144:17,18,21	124:11 126:3	114:16 117:15
	86:5	145:11 146:4	126:4,4,16	122:13 129:15
29:14,15 60:6 60:14,18	additional 14:1	146:6,14	140:11 168:11	131:13 145:8
	14:6 37:3	147:5,17,20	airplanes 106:5	162:4 168:1,2
ability 93:12	102:8 122:15	149:3 151:18	airport 24:22	186:9 197:15
able 42:17	address 18:5,6	152:16,19	51:1 248:16	223:19 231:23
64:17 71:8	18:10,11,18	190:13 191:10	248:17,18	238:11,11
126:15 159:3	66:13,15	198:8 247:13	al.com 181:3	anymore 87:9
200:1 243:23	addressed	247:16,20	Alabama 1:2	115:16 129:3
aboveboard	75:14 201:10	249:23 251:16	1:22 3:7,17	156:16,20
37:19	adjust 73:10,14	253:6 254:15	9:18 21:6	anyway 91:20
absolutely	73:15	affection 45:10	22:19 27:10	anywise 260:17
94:15 125:18	adjusting 72:19	46:5	28:6 60:15	apparently
174:17 243:3	73:5,21 74:4	affirmative	89:15 150:1	212:5 218:6
Academy 8:17	74:22 81:23	98:23 136:18	151:4 219:5	appear 72:19
243:22 244:2	83:17	211:8	252:12 260:3	appear 72.19 appeared 99:8
accepted 36:23	administration	affirmatively	alcohol 11:2	appeared 99.8 appears 7:6
access 87:6,19	49:21 78:12	111:3 119:3	ALEA 56:8	appears 7.0 appointed 55:9
87:20,21 88:6	108:12 220:3	131:19	59:23 61:11	approach 116:9
89:7 91:3 92:8	229:22 234:13	afraid 86:11	61:14 157:10	approached
92:19 93:14	admission	125:20 132:17	158:2,6,8	76:23 114:5
94:1 102:4	247:19	167:21 168:16	174:2 224:22	143:19
212:10 238:4	admissions	178:16	238:3	
accesses 95:7	247:13	after-election		appropriate 71:23 76:18
accessing 93:22			allege 146:15	
accidents 9:12	admit 150:3	36:5	alleges 142:1	77:19 150:9
ACCR#30-E	152:15	afternoon	alley 205:4,7,11	approved
260:23	admits 135:22	165:14	allowed 103:8	219:13 229:9
accused 153:10	143:4 146:14	AG's 7:10	217:5	approving
ACEGOV	147:19 149:2	agency 8:7	allows 88:11	229:17
232:12,14	247:15	agenda 258:18	Amari 23:12	April 200:5,7
233:8,19	admitted 144:3	agent 17:3	amount 74:13	Ardis 124:21
acronym 59:10	145:10 151:17	agents 16:21,22	222:10	218:1 220:16
action 260:17	250:3	16:23	Angi 41:18 43:5	area 35:10,23
actual 15:15	advance 24:20	ago 30:7 60:17	176:15,17,17	58:6 63:17,23
16:8 17:14	30:19 225:3	agree 125:11,12	176:19,22,23	88:13 90:22
64:3 124:20	advantage	156:11 174:9	219:20	91:5,6 93:7
129:23 218:15	119:8	200:6	angry 66:10	94:1 205:9,10
adamant	advice 127:8	agreed 65:20	103:20 138:11	arrangement
173:17 192:23	advised 196:7	101:4 253:11	138:14 153:14	125:9
193:7,20	advisor 46:15	ahead 7:16	217:9 255:12	arrangements
Adams 62:20	AEA 233:11	117:3 120:22	answer 31:17	102:10
64:5,13 78:1	affair 85:16	135:19 227:18	174:12	arrest 12:20

				rage 202	
arrested 133:20	83:2	145:6,6	258:17	139:4 148:10	
134:4,7,15,17	attorney 5:16	146:12 150:14	basis 18:3	172:14	
135:8 136:15	5:21 6:8,15,23	154:4,6 155:7	28:23 42:22	believes 140:16	
172:21	7:8 112:15	158:8 160:9	75:5 83:23	bells 205:5	
arrival 24:21	178:14	163:9 164:1	basketball	beneath 89:11	
article 251:5	attorney-client	167:5 169:18	244:10	BENJAMIN	
Articles 4:15	203:21 208:12	172:8 176:9	bat 233:20	3:13	
as-needed	209:11 210:7	176:10 195:23	bathroom	Bentley 1:6	
28:23	attribute 121:9	197:5,6,14	96:21	4:16 31:14,23	
asked 30:22	121:18	200:2 201:16	BCA 111:21	32:21 33:8,20	
31:12 62:6	August 5:14	202:7,8 206:7	beach 162:13	33:20 34:6	
65:19 66:6,8	52:14,15,17	207:12 222:12	162:20 163:5	36:9 37:6,6	
68:8,15 70:3	52:18 54:14	230:12,23	164:6,22	39:8,13 40:20	
75:16 79:3,15	55:18 58:2,5	231:4 241:2	165:5,16	42:6,7 44:15	
97:16 125:1	135:16,17	242:14 250:23	166:1,4,20	45:4 47:4	
144:12,17	136:2,10	252:2	becoming 58:17	61:18,21 62:3	
146:10 147:16	139:2 169:16	background	85:9	65:7 80:15	
149:11 150:6	190:7 193:4	7:21	began 32:13	104:21 108:16	
152:5 159:21	197:7 198:19	bad 67:18	36:16 61:1	117:11,14	
161:2,6 163:4	198:21,22	132:12 168:13	71:18 84:18	120:5,21,23	
175:12 200:19	202:8,9,10	212:22	129:23 210:13	125:23 134:6	
205:13 218:22	220:22 230:5	balcony 182:5	beginning 58:1	136:17 137:15	
230:9 235:7	249:20 250:12	ball 26:1	99:21 220:2	139:6 140:8	
235:10,15,18	251:8	band 28:6 29:6	begins 25:23	140:11 142:6	
237:1,23	authority 67:10	bank 13:16,16	behalf 238:5	142:10 143:9	
240:18 249:7	238:12	Baptist 40:17	behavior 38:7	143:19 145:14	
249:11 250:18	AVENUE 3:6	base 38:16	121:11,19	147:4 148:11	
253:14 254:1	aware 4:16	based 19:3,7	belief 39:22	148:14 159:16	
asking 65:8	120:23 237:17	57:13,16,17	121:22 138:20	159:17 163:20	
103:20 104:9	237:21	97:2 110:13	148:3 186:5	170:15 173:6	
187:13 191:6	B	110:14 114:8	196:10,13	180:6 181:21	
250:17	B 3:11	138:20 243:8	222:17 243:7	184:5 190:1	
aspect 14:15	baby 154:5	basement 90:8	believe 30:1	193:7 198:12	
asses 194:5	back 5:5 17:22	90:23 91:5	71:19 76:23	206:23 208:14	
assigned 12:16	18:15 19:8	basic 247:1	77:10 114:8	208:15 210:15	
23:3 27:14	20:6,21 29:13	basically 13:17	114:10 118:9	217:13 222:6	
29:3 214:18	29:22 48:18	21:22 39:14	118:13 122:4	224:5 225:23	
assistant 44:20	51:10,13,19	43:18 46:23	122:10,11	226:21 227:3	
78:14,16,21	53:23 58:21	48:14 50:6	123:1,2	227:8,14 244:21 256:11	
158:16 assume 7:7	60:23 61:17	51:15 52:3 56:7 58:15	148:18 153:21 163:8,10		
36:10 110:14	62:9 79:6	60:11 89:8,11	174:5,16	Bentley's 30:9 62:15 136:20	
231:6	80:11 98:4	133:19 158:15	174:5,16	172:10	
assumed 58:7	99:19 100:4	159:23 161:20	191:20 198:17	Bentley/Mason	
attached 2:17	118:4 120:14	190:23 205:19	213:5 222:20	170:22 183:14	
6:3,16,20	122:23 123:11	215:9,11,19	226:4	best 33:16 38:6	
141:16 181:11	129:14 137:20	219:22 222:11	believed 39:21	38:7 48:12	
attention 64:23	139:1 142:15	229:10 238:9	71:2,4 135:2	69:11 73:22	
attention 07.23		227.10 230.7	71.2,7133.2	07.11 / 3.22	
			I	I	

				1490 200
82:4 84:5	62:10 111:17	32:17 35:3	204:11 209:7	91:16,18
87:18 108:20	158:20 161:11	47:6 48:8	209:18 218:2	92:10 139:13
109:9,12	161:14 165:9	252:7,16,23	219:19,19	156:20 158:8
113:10,16	183:2 187:19	bugs 235:2	220:16,23	162:18 214:14
127:23 151:3	195:12,13	239:3	229:1 255:4	Captain 30:22
156:6,10	206:18 216:22	building 1:21	255:19 257:18	31:1,2,6,8,10
176:11 217:20	218:17 225:6	3:15 90:10	257:18	33:6 37:1
236:10,14	246:10	built 222:9	calling 204:3	capture 181:5
257:9	Blake 212:17	Bureau 9:18	calls 31:10	captured
betray 245:1	212:18 215:1	60:15	209:19,21	181:19 185:19
better 106:6	blame 57:21	bus 25:12,14,18	210:2	189:5
226:19 227:21	blamed 119:16	25:20 199:19	camera 212:13	captures
beyond 37:4	bleed 191:17	business 110:11	212:15	184:18
144:21 145:10	body 22:6,7	204:7	campaign	car 19:16
146:7	_	busy 200:21	41:12,16 44:7	132:15 166:9
Bible 40:5	24:2,16 50:5 51:17 52:13	201:16	45:11 46:11	214:2 236:10
big 89:17 90:1	102:2 212:3,7	Byrne 254:20	53:5,5 69:2,4	253:22
219:10 223:2	214:23 215:1	255:9,18		
239:15	book 202:13	233:9,18	69:5,6 81:8,13	card 87:21,22 88:5 91:3
		C	84:13,14 87:4	
Bill 111:21	boss 31:9 85:21	$\overline{\mathbf{C}}$ 3:1	88:3 98:14	care 117:14
112:6,10,10	bottom 143:17	cadet 8:9	107:1,4,8,20	121:2,2,3,4
112:17,20	203:16 246:21	calculated	107:22 108:8	222:11 244:23
115:7 156:18	Brandon 3:10	230:19	108:10,13,21	careful 38:13
255:10,18,19	4:10	calendar 6:10	108:21 109:13	case 109:17
257:3,7,10,14	breach 212:11	69:8 200:11	109:15,18	categorize
257:18,18	break 67:18	217:6	110:1,7 112:9	59:16
Billy 211:5,6,11	80:7 152:9	call 25:18 30:21	112:18 116:16	cause 70:16,19
211:13 212:2	154:16 155:2	33:5 35:8	123:19 124:17	236:6 260:18
212:6 213:2	155:11 156:2	54:15 87:12	126:8,10	caused 182:11
213:12,14,22	163:19 164:23	100:8 158:3	131:7 175:12	199:15
213:23 214:5	165:17 167:6	164:15 165:11	190:7 234:23	CCR 1:23
214:7,18	197:1 253:5	210:15 212:22	236:13 237:18	celebration
215:4,5,6,7,15	254:14		246:8 252:6	175:16
215:22 216:1	breakdown	213:1,2	252:11,18,22	cell 158:11
216:2,4,12,12	207:1	216:21,23	campaigned	cemetery 47:21
216:19,20	breakup 162:14	217:8 219:4	39:16	CEO 115:6
217:9 226:2	164:9	221:10	campus 24:5	CEOs 112:3
226:17 227:1	breasts 189:2	called 11:23	48:1	certain 11:18
Billy's 215:19	briefly 33:11	35:11,14 52:18 62:5	candidate	45:1 82:13
Birmingham	59:9	65:12 70:2	32:14 33:20	97:22 98:2,3
1:22 3:7,17	bring 83:1	124:2 125:23	capability 91:4	104:2 120:3
4:23 12:17	107:17 148:21		capacity 29:5	152:4 166:13
240:15 246:16	161:20 195:7	160:20 161:1	58:13 112:5	179:21
253:21 254:5	225:8	161:1 164:1	capital 48:15	certainly 90:14
Bishop 235:7	bringing 79:18	166:4,7 175:9	capitol 50:17	187:8 240:1
235:16 236:19	brought 91:17	175:11,19,21	52:2,4,6 62:16	CERTIFICA
237:2,8	119:11	176:3 187:23	87:7,17 89:16	2:7 260:1
bit 54:12 61:17	Bryant-Denny	188:6 204:4	90:8,10 91:5	certify 260:6,15

				Page 204
chain 238:3	11:2	100:13,16	73:20 75:18	compared
challenge	citizen 115:23	closest 46:14	75:23 83:23	86:22
100:21	citizen's 239:3	47:21,23	84:8 94:17	compensatory
chance 28:12	citizens 113:21	clothes 73:21	95:1,10 96:19	222:10,12
127:19	115:6 116:6	clothing 72:20	218:3 245:2	complained
chancellor 21:7	civil 7:23	73:10,15,16	248:9	83:12 218:7
27:9 29:8,9	claimed 231:15	74:22 81:23	command	complaining
change 121:18	231:16 232:6	coach 21:1,18	238:3	74:20
193:3 244:20	Clark 1:21 3:15	22:6,15 23:18	commander	complaint 2:19
changed 176:23	classified 60:6	24:2,7 25:2,7	31:3	72:15 141:19
246:21	classify 146:6	25:20,23	comment 45:19	142:1 146:16
channel 179:4	Clay 112:6,14	27:21 29:9,19	45:20 74:12	214:23 228:3
character 67:3	112:21 115:7	61:1	152:23 153:4	228:4
121:12 123:6	115:10 203:2	coffee 203:2,10	152:23 133.4	complete 7:5
charge 17:7	203:6,10,12	204:9,13,18	185:18 187:5	67:10,10
49:7 215:20	203:15,18,23	205:14 207:14	187:9 196:17	computer 11:23
Charles 30:22	204:5,8,11	collection 14:13	217:16 226:20	computer-aid
check 157:16	205:13 206:11	Collier 136:4	258:15	260:10
checkbook	206:11,23	174:1 177:7	comments	concern 86:3
219:4	208:1,20,23	178:23 179:9	194:12	136:19 187:1
checking 157:9	209:6,10,18	179:15 190:3	commerce	228:4 242:6
Chevrolet	209:23 210:6	191:9 196:5,7	115:18	concerned
159:12	210:16,19	196:13 197:8	COMMISSI	70:13,23 72:2
chief 16:18	217:15 224:11	199:5 209:17	260:22	70.13,23 72.2
52:18 55:9,17	224:15	240:17 249:21	Committee 1:1	75:9 82:21
55:19 56:3,10	clean 240:7	251:12 254:16	3:9 4:14	104:15 105:15
58:3,17 59:22	clean-up	come 24:5 44:5	commonly	104.13 103.13
61:7 172:10	240:11	48:9 49:23	55:22	168:7,8,19
211:19 213:20	clear 13:6	57:20 71:15	commun 92:2	169:2 180:10
215:17 220:11	117:8 163:17	72:18 77:18	communicati	181:22 189:20
children 39:9	166:17 210:5	79:15 91:7,15	42:22	195:13,13,18
121:5	client 203:19,20	91:20 92:10	communicati	218:5 222:8
chime 76:7	clock 52:7	94:4 96:9,14	42:4 71:14	236:20 255:20
choice 55:15	close 39:7,8	101:17 104:14	89:9 90:7,22	258:11
213:14	43:1 45:5,7,16	139:13 147:2	91:2,6 92:3,15	concerns
choose 56:17,20	48:9 75:5	155:10 157:14	92:22 93:4,11	119:13 180:13
chose 56:21	99:16,20	160:9 170:2	94:9,11,14	186:20 187:3
Christian 38:1	131:2 132:5,7	175:12 195:1	95:5,7,9,14	concluded
39:1	131:2 132:3,7	201:16 205:14	107:3 124:20	259:4
Chuck 219:19	184:5,5	216:18 236:18	218:1	conclusion 39:5
220:9,11	243:17	238:21 244:6	commute 19:3	136:13
222:16 228:9	closed 72:1,5	244:12,15	commuting	conduct 38:7
228:21 229:23	74:14 82:23	251:5 256:3	19:8	conducted
church 40:15	84:2 85:8	comes 215:20	comp 222:10	38:14
40:16	86:19	228:20	228:14 230:2	conducting
circle 53:23	closed-door	coming 64:23	230:8 232:4	173:13 174:2
84:21 87:15	86:2,7,10,14	65:14,22 71:2	company	conference
circumstances	closer 43:21	71:4,9 73:5,20	160:21	149:13,16
Circumstances	C105C1 +J.21	11.7,7 13.3,20	100.21	177.13,10
	l			<u> </u>

				Page 265	
151:12 253:4	147:9,18	59:1 60:18,20	14:22	233:1 245:19	
confirmed	150:21 154:21	61:8,12 87:4	cover 2:16 6:14	246:3 257:17	
105:8	160:5 161:9	88:17 89:14	119:11	260:14	
conflict 122:20		89:22 90:8			
	163:3,7		coverage 23:12	dates 140:19	
122:21	164:14,19,21	107:4,20	23:13	David 40:11	
confront 136:6	168:21 173:5	136:3 159:18	coy 213:8	254:20,22,22	
190:6	173:9 176:2	160:13 163:22	crash 10:19	255:9	
confrontation	176:13 177:2	172:11,12	11:3,6,21 12:1	day 2:17 6:9,17	
67:16 123:8	177:11,14	182:9 190:5	crashes 11:11	6:22 19:12,14	
249:23	179:7,23	197:9 219:2	11:19	20:19 27:15	
confronted	180:11,21	220:13,14	created 217:22	27:19 29:2	
257:4	181:20 183:11	228:12 237:3	222:19 225:21	30:10 32:2,5	
confronting	183:16,18,20	247:16,17	255:22 256:4	32:12,22 33:9	
198:11	183:23 184:4	252:7 254:8	258:13,16	33:12,16,21	
confusion 183:2	184:15 191:13	254:10 260:13	crew 212:10,13	34:10,18,18	
206:4	192:8,17	corrected 60:17	212:15	34:19 36:19	
conscious 129:2	193:10,11	correctly 26:2	cried 97:16	40:23 44:17	
consider 161:13	203:10 208:1	30:8 51:15	150:22	44:18,22	
considered 11:9	214:6 215:4,6	55:18 56:11	crime 13:14	46:18 47:1,3	
45:21 187:6	217:12 221:8	91:12 95:13	criminal 13:11	48:17 50:8,9	
239:12	224:6,10,13	96:12 113:18	174:2	50:11 51:3,7	
consist 12:7	229:15,18	134:1 139:11	criminally	51:18,20 57:2	
consisted 12:9	233:9 235:12	144:1 162:12	186:7	62:6 63:6 66:6	
constitute	236:18 242:6	177:5 222:4	crisis 102:9	73:7,10 74:2	
10:20	246:1,12	counsel 4:13	critical 12:23	75:6 77:17	
contact 33:4	248:9,15	6:15 254:21	13:2 42:20	84:20 120:4	
208:20	249:3,9	260:16	140:19	137:22,23	
contemporan	251:11 258:8	country 51:2	crowd 22:16	140:14 141:8	
201:4	258:10	County 27:1	crying 139:15	143:3 144:2	
content 168:20	conversations	124:16 260:4	143:4,22	144:10 146:17	
183:15	37:11 114:2	couple 20:5,15	146:21 151:9	151:7 154:8	
context 172:18	122:14 138:20	123:17 211:2	151:12 155:18	155:6 156:21	
183:16 194:21	168:22 173:23	215:4 218:6	190:20	156:22,22	
241:8	174:7 194:9	240:7 241:6	cussing 39:3	157:10 162:14	
continue 133:1	208:15 215:5	244:17 251:10	cut 191:16	164:12 165:2	
192:23	223:20 234:11	252:1		165:13,19,22	
continued	Cooper 23:12	course 5:17	$\frac{\mathbf{D}}{\mathbf{D}}$	167:5 175:7	
167:18	232:18	14:7,18,21	D 2:1 3:4,5	187:23 191:3	
continuing 17:4	coordinating	40:14 60:14	dad 140:16	195:9 198:11	
169:9	168:9	84:10 111:20	188:1	198:20 199:13	
contrition	coordinator	129:13 148:9	daily 18:3	199:15 200:4	
190:11	15:21 16:4	167:14 169:16	damn 53:2	200:20,21	
control 122:3	19:20	183:5 184:7	Darren 212:17	201:6,12,14	
conversation	copy 7:5,22	192:16 207:23	212:18 215:1	201:20 202:1	
97:10 98:7,8,9	141:1 148:11	225:11 258:12	216:17	202:4 203:18	
99:17 109:3	core 43:9,17	COURT 260:22	date 5:2 20:4	204:5 206:17	
113:22 118:23	correct 4:20	courtroom 15:1	32:9 68:16,19	206:20 207:7	
122:5 132:3	6:11 12:5 48:5	courtrooms	73:4 218:12	207:13,21	
L	•		•	•	

				Page 200
210:19 211:3	67:15 75:13	111:8,10	122:6	202:14
211:4 213:16	demons 140:15	113:6,13	directly 25:18	documentation
217:14 221:14	demonstrated	127:23 128:4	50:23 63:3,16	199:21
223:9 226:8	145:23	133:5 170:1,9	64:19 89:11	documenting
229:1,11,11	denies 228:22	171:21 180:4	91:7 92:11,16	202:18,23
230:9 232:22	denying 188:1	211:2,7,10,13	93:23 94:6	documents 6:7
234:14 240:10	Depart 240:14	211:14,17	125:4 159:6	doing 14:2
240:12 241:10	departed	214:20 215:7	196:10 227:14	15:23 17:11
246:23 247:1	166:18	215:21 216:20	235:14 237:2	17:15,18
248:20	Department	222:2 229:4	238:21	20:22 21:18
day-timer	59:11 220:10	232:3 248:22	director 71:14	29:5 60:10
140:20 233:4	depend 11:1	249:15	91:2 93:4,11	66:17 70:8
233:15 240:12	depicted 182:5	details 27:15	94:11 124:20	107:21 121:4
daydreaming	depth 54:1	105:4 161:18	218:2	128:18 129:2
250:8	208:18	deteriorate	disagree 5:9	133:4 172:5
days 12:13	describe 13:12	124:7	124:8	185:7 206:14
22:16 46:3,11	43:14 75:12	detrimental	disagreement	215:10 225:12
46:12 143:18	described 99:5	65:23	125:9	227:4
201:14 202:15	178:8 192:18	develop 187:15	discuss 36:16	donating
222:14 230:23	describing	developed	173:12 179:14	233:18
231:1,2 241:6	51:16 67:14	186:4 187:14	191:15 231:23	donations
242:13 250:13	155:5	218:11,21	discussed 151:1	234:1
deal 222:1	description	devices 239:4	151:22 152:1	donors 233:7
dealing 117:13	69:14 144:21	diagrams 11:21	174:15 233:8	donuts 204:19
117:23 119:19	230:16 249:14	Dianne 172:10	discussing	door 63:4,9,14
dealt 67:11	desire 186:22	244:16	177:18 196:6	63:18,20
112:8	187:16	Dianne's	discussion	64:16,20 72:1
Dean 228:22	desk 64:18	245:16	82:15 88:9	73:19,21
death 10:19	72:11,12 93:4	dictating	142:5 159:15	74:14 82:17
December	93:5,13 94:1	102:22 121:23	163:10,11	83:20 86:11
226:8	158:11	diem 19:1	184:8 193:5	89:17 90:1
decision 55:3,6	Destin 167:1	231:15,16,21	215:14,15	92:1,2 95:8
55:8,12 56:23	detail 20:19	232:1,6	250:2 252:4	151:10 189:2
57:10 101:9	21:2,4,9,12,16	different 40:7	discussions	doors 72:5
102:20 103:3	21:23 22:13	50:19 51:1	43:16 172:19	82:23 84:2
116:8 123:14	24:17 25:23	107:13 115:18	172:22 174:13	85:8 86:19
129:2 213:17	26:9 27:14	116:2 121:14	230:7	92:22
216:6 221:16	28:2,8,17 29:3	241:14 247:12	dispute 183:17	DOSS 3:12
228:5,8 229:2	30:10 31:13	difficult 128:6	disregard 117:6	195:20,23
decisions 101:5	31:21 33:7	dignitary 20:23	disrespectful	196:4,12,15
122:1	36:17,20 37:1	27:7 28:21	215:16	196:22 202:3
deemed 185:17	37:15 48:23	29:6 30:9 31:3	distance 11:19	210:5 224:18
defensive	49:5,9,9 50:1	55:10,20 58:3	division 15:20	236:9 237:17
192:22	51:23 54:9	61:7 213:20	15:20 16:4,18	238:23 239:20
delegated 28:20	55:4,8 56:13	dinner 244:16	19:20	243:7 248:4
Deli 205:4	56:14 57:11	direct 70:19	document 5:23	251:4,9,15,18
delivered 26:15	61:3 100:9	directed 194:19	6:2,19 7:13	255:15
demeanor 66:9	101:9 110:21	direction 80:15	141:15 181:10	double 23:11
1				

				1496 207
23:13	199:3,11	203:17 241:19	254:9,11	109:10 112:9
downhill 120:1	239:12	elected 31:14	employees 88:5	170:11
downstairs	drugs 11:3	37:10 43:19	111:9 113:9	essentially 52:9
95:4 153:22	due 170:13	election 20:4,14	113:12	57:9 119:12
downtown	229:8	20:19 30:10	employment	184:18
203:3	duly 4:2	32:2,3,5,15	84:13	Essig 2:4,6 3:10
DPS 56:8 58:22	duties 9:8,23	33:9,12,16	ended 31:21	4:6,10 23:14
59:10,18,22	10:1 16:15	34:18,21 36:4	162:1	80:6,10
60:19 61:6,11	17:9 31:23	36:12 40:23	enforcement	140:23 141:18
222:16 224:21	32:12 51:8	44:18,22 47:3	7:22 8:5,7,11	144:16 185:1
224:22,22	69:15 156:18	53:6 97:14	9:9,21 10:2	185:4 190:16
228:10	dynamics	175:6,7,16	11:9 23:4 38:8	195:22 196:23
DPU 55:23 56:2	225:12 243:10	179:8 184:22	68:12 76:14	197:4 198:7
56:10,21		184:23 185:2	76:16 173:14	202:7 211:4
58:17 59:23	E	195:2 206:17	204:6 209:8	221:6 228:1
128:19 211:20	E 2:1 3:1,1	206:20 241:7	239:1	232:8,11
213:21 229:4	ear 112:11	249:6 252:5	engagement	236:17 240:8
Dr 27:9,12,12	242:21	258:5,6	27:5 40:22	245:18 247:6
27:23,23 28:3	earlier 36:19	electronic	enormous	247:10 248:13
28:3,17,18,19	57:2 119:1	239:4	222:9	250:13 251:19
draw 11:21	122:19 140:2	elevator 88:9	enter 91:5	256:9 258:21
105:6 107:10	157:15 220:22	88:11,18,23	207:16 209:10	259:1
drawing 136:13	228:17 247:11	89:6 92:6,8,11	entered 210:6	establish 208:8
232:1	early 34:13	92:15,21 93:1	entire 9:21 41:2	208:9
drawn 162:1	46:11,12	93:13,16,17	41:4 47:5	established
drive 18:1 25:5	71:13 82:5	93:22 94:3,4	113:5 188:16	208:12
26:14,23	99:21 129:10	94:12,19 95:4	entitled 140:22	estimate 246:4
33:21 50:10	211:14 229:22	95:6,10,22	entourage	eternity 153:17
50:13,21 51:6	252:3	96:4 97:5	114:17	evening 34:15
51:11 124:22	easy 69:1 134:3	else's 232:4	entrance 91:14	34:16 36:15
159:2 160:15	eat 35:23	emails 145:13	entry 200:10	183:6 198:1
163:19 165:4	244:15	embarrassed	201:11 207:7	event 36:5,10
165:23 212:12	education 17:5	147:12 149:6	207:11 210:12	123:18,19
212:14	effect 41:20	embarrassing	envelope	124:15,17,23
driver 39:14	161:8 163:1	253:7	114:21	190:5 197:23
102:1 191:3	effort 113:14	embarrassme	environment	198:10 212:4
214:19,21	eight 8:19	149:23 192:9	169:21	230:5 245:7
driving 19:12	either 24:19	192:10	equipment	246:16 252:13
27:1 30:16,18	27:18 38:17	emotional	106:4	253:21
167:7,11	50:16 55:13	150:20 190:20	Ervin 211:5,6	events 45:11
197:13 214:13	62:1 69:10	emotionally	213:23 216:4	80:13 201:5
231:7 248:15	81:1,15 86:12	153:13,15	217:9 226:17	eventually 61:2
248:19,21	87:17 102:4	employ 253:18	Ervin's 213:2	everybody 41:3
dropped 197:22	112:4,18	employee 61:6	227:1	73:9 88:14
drove 39:15	119:14 123:14	87:8 107:19	escort 25:16,16	114:19 125:23
124:22,23	140:15 141:3	108:4 131:8	34:7	129:17 156:10
160:12,19,23	168:1 170:18	131:11 236:12	escorting 28:6	160:10 170:6
161:3 163:8	174:1 182:22	236:13,16	especially	170:12 177:22
		ĺ		
<u></u>	1	1	1	1

188:13 195:12	37:18 39:12	41:2,4 42:8	167:18 170:11	30:8 33:19
232:4 236:20	expecting 76:5	46:14 58:11	170:20 171:1	40:9,17 42:3
everybody's	expecting 76.5 expenses 19:2	117:7,13,23	171:2 178:13	46:4 61:23
94:2 188:3	experience 8:11	119:19 120:19	182:20,21	64:9 65:5
everyday 42:12	8:15 9:22	121:4,9	189:11 191:23	71:11 72:22
everything's	14:23 15:1	149:23 151:3	192:15 194:10	78:17 83:5
155:9	19:19 20:1	156:7 162:4	194:18 199:17	97:7 99:1
evidence 14:13	239:1 243:10	162:14,21	199:17 203:15	105:7 121:10
46:7 224:2	explain 116:23	164:7,23	212:22 215:23	126:20 129:10
evolved 61:22	explanation	217:20 245:1	223:5,6	132:22 133:23
99:14	99:11 179:18	253:8	225:16 234:16	135:16 139:9
exact 32:9 42:2	express 125:8	family-orient	234:19 241:19	146:16 147:19
68:16,19 73:4	190:11	39:6	241:20,23	151:6 153:23
168:20 233:1		fan 52:22 221:1	247:1 255:2	154:8 180:5
245:19 246:3	expressed 196:10	far 14:8 33:18	fever 187:22	204:21 211:15
257:17	extensive 10:12	47:14 67:11	field 22:22	215:7 243:16
exactly 28:4	200:15	133:5 145:20	figure 110:18	248:3 252:8,9
97:11 108:1	extent 177:10	166:10 217:19	179:1 185:7	255:5
145:3 148:20	184:8 249:13	237:14	195:1 217:19	Five 34:12
153:6 163:6	249:18	fatal 178:20	243:16	fixing 52:22
165:21 180:8	extramarital	fatality 10:23	figured 106:15	flags 87:15
180:11 187:21	191:10	father 243:16	filed 7:23 72:16	flat 214:17
192:4 256:14	extremely	fear 168:3	final 100:17	flew 126:11
EXAMINAT	200:21	February 56:4	finally 129:19	140:5
2:3 4:5 251:22	eye 212:15	feel 57:14 71:22	finance 115:18	flight 143:1
256:8		77:13 118:21	115:19	Flip 198:21
examined 4:2		119:7 138:8	find 44:5	241:2
example 96:8	facing 91:16	150:8,15	134:19,21	floor 90:2,17
exception	fact 57:13	195:7 218:9	138:17 159:21	91:21 149:15
129:18	68:11 76:19	223:9 225:20	173:3 175:8	177:5
excerpt 190:1	80:2 86:13	231:14 238:19	203:12 219:2	floors 90:11,12
exclusively 58:8	111:10 159:16	239:19 250:21	219:6 233:12	90:14,17
exhibit 6:1,3,14	191:15 198:10	feeling 187:13	248:11	fly 24:23 50:19
6:20 7:9	201:5,12	223:10,18	finding 233:7	51:1 115:4,19
141:16,19	209:22 210:9	feels 147:4	248:10	flying 115:10
143:14 181:9	247:15	fell 60:19	fine 82:14	115:16 188:2
181:11 184:17	fair 29:19 86:21	felt 46:16 57:6	218:8,10	235:1 248:20
EXHIBITS	106:21 120:15	57:7,17 75:15	finish 198:5	focused 162:23
2:10,12	129:6 202:5	75:19 77:5	255:5	folks 17:17
exist 189:15	fairly 10:12	97:17 101:3	fire 194:4	follow 197:19
existed 189:14	95:16	109:9 111:1	195:17	follow-up 252:2
existence	fall 5:6	114:12,15	fired 133:3	follows 4:3
180:15	falls 60:18	116:14 117:6	167:19 168:17	football 21:5,10
existing 138:10	false 77:7	117:17 120:14	195:17	21:13,17
exists 163:13	falsely 153:9	121:3 122:2	firing 193:19	22:19 23:17
164:2 165:12	familiar 6:5	130:19 133:9	194:18	29:21 30:2,5
188:2	family 34:5,8	133:22 138:6	first 4:2,8 8:4	244:4,5,8,9
expected 37:12	38:22 40:20	138:18 153:9	9:3,5 28:14	forceful 76:20
		<u>-</u>	=	=

foregoing 260:7	furious 133:18	99:11 122:14	195:23 197:6	192:10,23
260:12	189:22	132:20 158:3	200:16,17	193:5,8,19
form 260:10	further 196:8	206:18 242:5	201:15 202:7	195:1 199:18
formal 84:13	256:8 260:15	given 29:18	204:13 208:2	201:3,10
formed 203:19	furthest 207:5	94:8 127:8	208:5 215:12	203:17 206:4
formerly 88:4	210:22	162:6 186:20	227:17 231:4	206:7 207:16
forth 17:22	210.22	187:2	235:21 240:8	208:2,4,7
18:16 19:8	G	gives 228:21	244:3,5,7,9	213:9,11,19
found 39:23	gain 177:6	giving 9:10	249:15 253:3	215:10 222:14
109:10 189:17	game 22:3,16	195:4 234:1	254:1,6	223:1 224:14
203:18 206:10	22:19,21	go 7:15 10:10	255:14 257:11	226:6,21
207:8 225:15	23:17 24:4	14:8 24:5,7,13	257:15	229:2 234:12
232:17	26:1,10,10	24:20 26:11	God 39:22	234:16,20
four 15:22	27:15 29:1,2	26:21 35:2,7	goes 49:6 89:8	236:21 241:14
50:12 90:13	35:22 244:5,8	36:8,9 47:1	92:2,21 200:5	245:7,15
90:14	244:10,10	49:19 50:16	going 6:13 7:20	247:4 248:21
Frank 158:15	games 24:17	50:23 52:15	13:7 20:3	252:2 253:7
Frank 138:13 Franklin 1:20	25:4 244:4	53:4,7 54:20	26:13 30:20	254:4,4
3:14	gamut 11:20	58:21 59:9	32:14 34:22	256:20 257:7
freak 194:2	15:7	63:11,22 65:8	52:14 54.22	258:11
frequency	Garrett 126:9	65:19 66:9,11	57:19,20 65:1	good 45:23
100:12	126:10 244:1	71:15 74:8	65:14 66:17	100:22 117:3
Friday 24:6	Garrett's 244:5	79:1,3,8 81:13	68:17 70:2	130:4 192:6
friend 187:7	244:7	83:9 84:12,13	75:9 76:8	196:22 216:2
238:19	gathered	87:7 88:13	85:16 96:3	216:16 223:16
friends 131:2	258:17	89:6 91:13,23	98:9 99:23	223:16
161:12,14	general 70:23	92:1,11,13,15	100:23 101:1	gossip 77:11,13
216:3 223:11	175:16 184:23	93:13,23	104:10,11	118:11
friendship	199:14 258:4	94:12 96:14	104.10,11	gotten 100:16
132:5,8	258:6	98:4,21 99:20	109:22 117:5	123:3 130:4
145:18	generally 69:20	100:2,3	118:4 123:11	133:1 166:2
front 25:17,18	167:21	101:12 107:14	126:1,14	192:1 209:23
63:16 73:16	getting 42:17	117:3 118:2	129:20 130:6	242:12,17
89:15,17 90:1	53:6 80:10	123:2 128:2	130:10 131:1	government
102:2 177:22	81:8 87:6,7	131:12,14	130:10 131:1	253:23
197:14	102:6 120:22	135:19 138:1	139:1 140:6	governor 1:6
fuel 160:21	135:19 161:7	139:8 143:13	140:17 141:11	4:15 30:9
full 7:4,16 87:3	165:4,4 166:2	145:6 150:6	140.17 141.11	31:14,23
177:9	166:3 173:14	150:13 151:20	154:5 155:9	32:21 33:8,11
full-time 22:1	195:2 230:1	150:13 151:20	155:19 157:19	33:19 36:9
fully 48:10	231:2,3 232:3	157:10,20	162:20,23	37:6,9 41:15
function 22:5	249:5	157.10,20	164:6,22	43:18 45:4
107:7,8	ghosts 140:15	163:4 164:23	165:7 167:19	46:2 47:4
functions 35:18	142:6	165:4,6,16	168:7 172:3	48:13 49:7,22
fundamental	GILCHRIST	166:3,5,20	176:6 180:1	50:6,7,14 51:7
39:21	3:11 141:14	169:14 172:3	181:8,13	51:17 52:3
funding 233:19	give 6:23 59:4	172:8 179:11	187:10 189:9	53:7,11 54:21
funds 196:8,21	74:18 98:5	179:13 185:20	191:21 192:8	57:2,5 58:10
141145 170.0,21	,20 > 0.00	177.13 103.20	171.21 172.0	37.2,3 30.10

61:18,20 62:3	143:11,22	233:10 234:5	151:21 152:8	guy 132:10
62:5,12,14	144:2,23	234:16 235:4	154:20 169:10	158:16 235:18
63:1,9 64:20	145:9 146:23	235:14,17	170:10 173:8	guys 38:8 76:2
65:7,12 66:8	148:15 149:2	236:3,22	197:13 211:14	127:22 128:4
66:16,20,22	150:10,11	237:1,5,15,20	216:6 228:5,8	128:16 157:6
70:12,21 71:8	151:3 153:20	237:22 238:6	233:22 239:11	168:14 170:1
71:23 72:5,6	154:13 155:3	238:6,18	240:2 241:22	225:15,18
74:7 75:1,17	156:6 157:3	240:4,17	254:21	248:22
78:20,23 79:7	157:13,18	241:15,22	governor-elect	240.22
80:3,15 81:13	158:9,18	242:5,16,19	46:13	H
82:22 83:8	159:7,15,20	243:11,15,20	governors	hair 73:7,22
85:2,11 86:7,9	160:8 162:5,6	243:22 244:11	110:16	81:23 155:8
87:8 88:21	163:3,8 164:1	245:1,7,8,12	governorship	haircut 214:14
89:1 91:15,16	164:15 165:12	246:15,17,17	39:12	Hal 215:16
94:23 95:2	167:15 169:7	246:21 247:12	grand 124:16	half 59:7
97:9,10 98:5	169:22 170:14	249:11 250:3	140:7	hallway 177:4
98:20 99:15	171:2,22	250:22 251:12	granddaught	Hammett 52:19
99:21 100:2,4	171.2,22	253:5,8,20	140:10	54:15 55:16
100:7,18	172.1,14	254:3,14	grassroots-type	56:16 194:10
101:12,21	175:2 176:15	255:6,12	39:18	195:5 220:23
101:12,21	177:19 178:19	256:1 257:4,8	Greenville	221:9 234:11
103:15 104:6	179:8 180:6	257:11,16	136:5 190:7	255:10 257:3
104:20 106:13	180:21 181:6	258:12	190:15,16	hand 27:11,11
104.20 100.13	181:20 183:19	governor's	191:20 196:1	141:19 245:16
109:9 110:17	184:6,19	20:18 21:16	197:7 198:23	246:19
110:22,22	185:6,10	21:23 44:1	199:4,11	handed 52:3
111:15 112:8	186:8 187:2,6	49:9,12,20	249:22 250:5	handicap 89:2
112:12 113:2	188:19 189:11	50:14,22	250:14	handle 22:14
113:23 114:2	190:10 191:21	52:13 55:8	greets 151:10	22:17 37:18
114:14 115:4	190:10 191:21	56:12 61:2	grew 66:19	66:23 68:1
115:9 116:11	193:7,17	63:2,10,15	gross 11:4	98:1 109:5
116:12 117:5	196:5,7,10,16	64:1,21 65:3	group 43:8,9,18	hands 22:23
117:11,12	197:8,22	76:3 78:14,16	43:20	26:5 45:10
117.11,12	197.8,22	80:20 83:16	guard 27:18	46:4
119:7,22	206:21,23	88:12 89:7,12	52:4	hangar 130:1
121:11 122:1	212:4,8,9,23	89:19 90:18	guarding 61:1	248:19
121.11 122.1	212:4,8,9,23	92:16 93:14	guarung 01.1 guess 19:15	Hannah 44:19
123:1 124:2,9	213.0,22	93:22 94:6,12	34:19 36:14	44:22 134:2,7
125:10,22	214.11,12	94:18 95:20	36:22 42:16	135:2 139:5
126:5,6,12	216:23 219:9	95:22 100:1	46:12 61:10	172:9,10,15
128:13 129:19	210.23 219.9 219:12,17,18	101:10 107:8	67:13 81:17	172:23 180:7
130:16,17,18	220:7 222:6,8	107:20 108:18	82:4 84:5	181:21 182:9
133:6,9,10	220.7 222.0,8	107.20 108.18	110:12 112:13	183:11,20
134:6 135:22	225:13,22	112:11,19,23	110.12 112.13	184:20 185:21
136:5,12,16	228:12,19,21	112:11,19,23	149:14 169:19	187:2,2 203:7
137:12,16	229:5,14,16	123:6 132:11	171:19 174:11	207:9 208:3
139:4 140:6	229:23 230:7	139:14 143:21	225:19 246:13	208:20 209:12
142:21 143:3	230:9 232:19	149:13,16	Gulf 167:1,8	happen 100:11
174.41 143.3	230.7 232.17	177.13,10	Jun 107.1,6	
			I	1

101:15 103:9	health 136:20	helps 140:21	hours 84:8	incidents 74:19
104:23 116:1	hear 96:6 130:8	Helton 41:10	202:11	80:12 115:5
122:6 175:5	149:7 179:17	43:1,21 66:5	house 1:1,2	include 15:4
204:10 217:5	188:7 194:15	78:11 80:17	4:13 26:14,16	17:10 113:7,8
256:12	208:11 245:23	Henry 233:11	33:21 34:2,18	included 14:16
happened	heard 44:8,10	Herman 31:7,7	166:6 175:3	INDEX 2:10
30:14 64:22	62:1 83:6 88:8	hey 65:13 97:4	176:5 177:15	indicate 5:8
74:7 81:1 95:3	88:10 94:20	98:20 99:22	244:12,15	indicating
101:16 105:1	145:22 148:5	103:17 140:13	254:1,7	217:8
129:3,15	148:7 166:23	218:4 221:12	huddled 126:13	indication
132:21 142:7	167:1 178:1	236:1 237:11	Huntsville	192:6
148:18 150:5	183:4 188:4	238:13,16	218:4 220:18	individuals
150:18 153:12	189:18 206:16	244:4,11,15	hurt 169:5	111:12,16
163:7 174:16	245:5,6,11	hide 218:10	husband 45:13	influence
174:22 177:7	hearing 209:9	highway 9:6,16	162:22	121:19
178:17 179:19	hearings 15:5	hill 87:12,15		information
199:22 201:20	heat 219:8	hindsight	I	5:17 70:7,11
201:20 209:14	heated 214:6	129:13	idea 54:2 83:6	145:7 205:21
209:14 213:16	Heath 126:6,8,9	hire 194:23	206:18 216:16	207:3
237:22	126:10	history 44:6	immediately	infuriated
happening	Heath's 126:7	hit 52:22 221:1	73:20 159:8	207:4
20:13 77:8	Heather 44:19	hold 45:10 46:3	160:4,12	initial 17:2
113:15 164:8	44:22 134:1,2	168:23 217:18	213:21	40:21 123:13
164:11 174:19	134:7 135:2	holding 245:16	Impeachment	initially 12:9
199:21	139:4 172:9	246:18	1:5 4:15	49:13 135:4,6
happens 149:9	180:7,10,14	home 24:4,14	important	147:7,8
153:1 181:5	181:21 182:22	32:14 51:10	42:20	initiate 123:7
happiest 224:7	183:18 184:1	51:11 124:2	in-service 14:5	injuries 10:18
happy 206:22	187:6 203:7	230:11,20	inappropriate	11:5
hard 39:20	206:3 207:9	231:3	38:9 44:3 62:2	inkling 65:6
133:11 212:12	207:17 208:2	homicide 10:3	71:20 73:12	99:2
harm's 114:14	208:19 209:11	10:8,10,15,17	77:14 79:23	inner 84:21
he'll 194:4	heating 53:13	10:21 11:10	83:7 85:15	inside 47:11
head 48:23	held 106:9	honest 57:8	99:9 106:16	66:1 75:9
111:3,5 119:3	helicopter	241:17	118:15	insisted 243:23
119:4 131:19	115:11 116:10	honestly 150:22	inaugurated	instances 101:8
131:20 154:3	123:15 124:11	158:19 199:17	48:14	119:20 120:18
211:7,16	124:14,19	199:23 234:8	inauguration	instructing
245:9	125:1,3,5,16	hope 257:8	48:13,22	17:11
headed 159:7	245:6,14,20	hoping 185:10	49:23	instruction
heading 31:13	helicopters	185:13	incident 69:22	17:14,16
headphones	253:16	hostage 12:22	81:21 83:15	19:20
245:14,22	help 76:6 82:8	13:3	98:19 116:13	intend 185:20
headquarters	233:12	hot 137:10	129:7 139:13	intense 12:14
32:15 34:22	helped 41:15	hotel 24:10	143:2 146:13	interact 42:6
36:4 175:13	139:6 172:15	204:17	164:9 179:14	interaction
252:23	182:23	hour 153:18	212:1 214:1	42:10,13 44:2
heal 191:18	helping 244:1	249:2	216:4	100:7 149:10

				1490 272
181:6 209:3	involve 16:8	101:3 108:12	key 93:15,16,18	173:21 174:9
interactions	involved 9:20	110:15,17	kicked 81:8	182:17,19
42:19 43:15	10:19 11:3,3	125:21 126:15	kid 33:1	184:6 190:23
45:3	16:22,23	132:18 213:19	kids 45:18	191:1,4,4
intercepted	24:16 44:7,12	213:19	kids' 244:22	192:6,14
226:22	122:21 124:14	jobs 55:13	kin 260:16	208:4 213:10
intercourse	145:23 156:10	128:21 157:2	kind 7:3,20 8:3	215:12 217:4
145:2 146:1	170:18 190:12	249:5	10:7,14,15	220:7,8 224:9
interested	204:1,6 209:8	John 3:4,5	37:11 38:19	234:6 237:13
31:13 220:18	involvement	247:6 251:19	39:17 43:9	244:23,23
260:17	203:13,13	258:22	47:18 49:19	245:4 250:22
interfere 97:18	involving	John's 204:23	53:17,20	know 11:4
interview 1:9	210:15	228:4	58:15 61:21	12:11 14:23
5:3 11:12,20	isolate 245:22	Jon 249:8	63:11 65:16	15:11,12
37:5 181:18	isolated 245:13	judgment 67:12	66:12 74:5	18:17 26:21
228:21	isolating 245:21	Judiciary 1:1	76:6,9 80:11	26:21 28:4
interviewed	issue 19:16	4:13	82:7 84:20	32:9 35:22
4:22	53:13 54:8	juggling 128:21	98:17 105:4	36:18 37:11
interviewing	69:18 99:3	Julie 62:21 63:6	112:4 114:19	37:21 39:2,22
14:8,9	217:22,23	63:7,15 77:21	117:10 119:10	42:2,13,19
intimidate	218:16 221:3	77:22 78:10	123:7 126:12	44:11,17
136:22 138:4	228:2,16,23	226:18,20	128:10 132:20	45:11,17,18
172:20 186:1	230:6 247:3	227:20	153:1 156:2	47:13 50:12
186:5,9,22	issues 14:17,19	July 8:6 58:23	156:23 170:5	52:5,20 53:8
187:16	57:20 68:1	200:5 218:18	174:6 185:15	53:16 54:4
introduced	78:6 121:7,8	220:15	187:22 189:12	57:6,18 63:7
36:18	202:20 222:18	jumping 206:17	193:22 194:12	66:10,22 67:7
introduction	230:8	June 139:21	194:16 201:9	68:14,18
4:9	Ivey's 253:4	180:18	202:14 205:20	69:17,20,22
investigated		June/July	206:17 213:10	70:18 72:3
13:19	J	218:21	221:14 238:9	73:8,11,14
investigating	Jack 4:11		243:13,13	75:23 76:1,17
4:14	Jasper 126:11	K	258:17	77:6 78:9,13
investigation	JEFFREY 3:12	K 3:10	knew 38:2,12	79:16 84:5
1:5 5:13,18	Jennifer 124:21	Kay 253:4	38:13 99:15	85:5,10,20
9:19 10:21,22	217:23 220:16	keep 108:21	102:12 104:2	88:3,20 91:13
11:10 60:15	223:11,13	109:13 110:9	108:20 109:1	91:18 93:18
111:20 172:23	Jeremiah 40:11	110:23 113:14	110:22 116:19	93:19 95:11
173:13,15	Jessie 22:12,14	212:15 213:19	117:15 120:20	96:2,4,5,7,8
174:3 183:5	24:12 30:15	244:13	120:23 125:11	96:11 97:4,14
185:21	30:16,17,18	keeping 6:10	125:11 127:5	101:16 102:5
investigations	Jimmy 204:23	199:15	130:18 131:2	103:15 104:3
10:15,17	job 9:4,15	Kelly 62:20	132:4,7	108:1,4,6
13:13 14:2	14:18 16:15	63:2 74:19,23	133:23 136:16	110:10 114:13
16:1	22:1 50:5 56:6	88:13	136:19 142:13	114:13,20
investigator	56:7,7,18,20	Kelly's 82:15	142:17 149:19	115:4 116:12
10:3,9 13:11	58:18 69:14	kept 138:9	149:21,22	117:2 118:1
15:17 60:11	69:14 78:20	246:23 247:1	153:22 173:16	119:22 120:2
	1		1	•

120:2,21	213:15 214:14	lack 106:6	leaking 207:3	139:20,20
123:18 124:18	219:3,21	ladies 62:7,18	leaks 217:16	154:6,6 165:8
127:7,11,18	220:17 221:19	65:9 70:4,8	learn 11:12	172:7 198:20
128:5,7,11,18	224:8,9,12	71:3,5 74:8	94:17 256:3	226:16 241:9
129:20 131:1	225:10,18	75:2,12 77:1	learned 11:22	244:4
131:23 132:6	226:13 229:16	77:17 79:2	45:17 133:7,7	letter 2:14,16
132:6,9,10,23	232:14,16,19	80:14 81:11	lease 127:9	5:21,22 6:14
133:7,21	232:22 234:5	83:9 95:19	leased 126:3,23	220:9 222:16
135:11 137:3	234:7,14	98:22 118:3	127:1,1,3	228:9 230:1
137:11,13,14	235:6,7,10	118:10,14,23	128:13 129:1	243:23
140:19 142:11	236:21,22	120:12 121:7	leave 21:14	level 89:20 90:2
142:14 145:1	239:9 240:3	122:5 168:2	24:18 41:19	225:8
145:3 147:4,7	241:16,18,21	Lady 46:4	50:18 86:11	Lewis 1:11 2:19
147:9 148:6	242:10,11,17	laid 126:1	102:18 149:12	3:3 4:1,7 5:12
148:13,17,20	242:19,21	228:3	165:23 193:18	7:15,18,19
150:16 152:2	243:8,13	landed 126:12	leaves 160:10	53:19 61:15
155:14,14,17	244:1,19	language 38:9	leaving 81:6	80:10 117:20
155:23 156:4	245:4 246:2,9	39:2	83:16 85:23	143:13 197:5
156:5,6,8,12	246:19,20	large 95:16	131:6 254:6	247:10
157:22 158:21	248:8 249:4	late 129:9	led 39:5 54:8	lieutenant
159:3,4	249:10,16	257:22	69:18,23	22:12 30:16
161:22 165:21	250:16,21	law 7:21 8:4,7	190:6 194:21	149:13,15
166:11 168:19	252:10,18	8:10 11:9 23:4	198:10	151:21 152:8
169:5,12,17	253:10 254:18	38:7 68:11	Lee 41:9,10	154:19 232:2
171:14,17	255:11,12	76:14,16	43:1 78:16	238:6
173:1,6 175:1	256:10,13,13	114:8,10	107:15,16	Lightfoot 1:20
175:20,20,21	256:14,15,16	134:14 173:14	108:11 126:6	2:14 3:14
175:22,23	256:18,19,19	186:12 192:14	219:21 229:12	liked 67:21,21
176:8 177:23	256:20 257:10	196:9 204:6	left 51:18 64:8	limited 239:18
179:20,22	257:12,17	209:8 215:21	64:10 81:12	Linda 62:20
180:9,9	258:3,4,14,15	231:14 239:1	81:19,20 82:1	64:5,13 78:1,2
184:11 185:6	258:19	lawsuit 7:23	84:11,13 90:3	123:21 168:8
185:11,16	knowing 118:3	141:2,13	90:5,6 91:17	168:8,19,21
186:21 187:21	209:9	146:15	124:1 158:5	170:11 175:2
187:21 188:4	knowledge 65:6	lawyer 127:7	158:10 161:15	176:5 177:11
188:8 189:13	87:18 88:7	lawyers 4:11	162:2 166:6	177:12,16
189:16 191:12	94:8 116:18	lay 215:21	174:22 230:20	178:5,6
192:8,13,21	135:20 139:10	lays 8:1	253:17 257:19	Lindsey 62:21
193:9 194:3,7	174:18 228:22	leader 36:17,21	legal 14:16,19	63:6 77:21
194:10 195:5	236:15 252:20	49:5,9 50:1	254:21	78:10 226:18
195:6,7,8,9,16	254:12	54:9 55:4	legally 111:2	Lindsey's 63:7
201:15 205:6	known 177:9	57:11 101:9	length 85:7,17	line 38:3,5
206:3,6,8,9,10	223:12 228:20	111:8 113:6	257:13,13	107:10 246:22
206:14,15,16	239:6,7	113:14 133:5	let's 21:11	listen 75:22
206:16,21	Knoxville 30:19	214:21 215:8	49:18 54:11	148:15,21
207:20 208:7	30:21	216:20 222:2	61:17 68:23	161:21 162:5
208:18 209:12		229:4	69:1 76:9	listened 148:22
210:6,8 213:1	L	leak 210:20	98:16 139:8	161:19,22
	I	I	I	I

				Page 2/4
190.19 100.2	100.20.22	201:23	96.19 04.17	moon 10,14
189:18 190:2 190:3 199:10	198:20,22 202:9 210:12	making 101:5	86:18 94:17 99:3 101:4	mean 10:14 36:22 37:4
listening 229:13	226:10 234:8	133:21 136:12	104:10,15	38:5 39:1 40:2
229:20	looked 73:7,12	152:23 185:18	105:10 106:14	71:13 72:10
literally 63:18	73:22 130:16	209:21 210:1	113:8 114:3	73:8 75:6 92:9
little 54:12	249:3	217:15 221:9	116:11,14	93:23 106:6
61:17 62:9	looking 96:23	225:16	117:17 119:14	110:14 111:14
93:2 158:20	120:14 182:8	Malone 219:20	121:16,19,23	116:3 142:14
161:11,14	193:22 194:1	220:11 222:16	122:2,7	147:7 150:10
165:9 183:2	240:10 250:10	228:9 229:23	123:12 125:15	153:8 155:2
187:19 191:18	looks 130:5	man 22:6 37:23	126:2 127:16	169:23 171:16
195:12,13	200:10,14	51:17 52:13	129:9,18	173:20,20
206:18 216:22	210:14 251:7	management	131:18 132:15	175:22 184:8
218:17 225:6	lose 132:18	17:12	135:23 144:4	184:9 193:4
246:10	Losing 125:21	manager	146:18 150:19	206:3,10
lived 24:13	loss 180:3	126:11	152:8 154:17	213:1 218:9
231:11	186:13	managing	154:21 155:13	218:17 219:3
living 13:21	lost 94:23 95:2	17:10,17,22	155:17 158:9	219:16 228:2
16:11 17:21	lot 13:17 14:21	69:12 107:19	159:15 160:6	232:15 234:3
LLC 3:14	14:21,22	mandated	162:13 163:5	240:3 246:3
loaded 129:22	43:11 78:5	16:18	170:14 193:1	249:16,16
lobby 91:8	84:1 110:20	manner 73:18	211:5 213:4	means 226:14
locate 119:23	121:23 122:2	mansion 50:15	214:2 216:5	meant 144:7
located 62:15	124:5 156:1	50:22 51:13	222:19 223:21	145:1
62:23 63:3	161:18 164:18	51:18,19,22	224:3,6	media 214:1
Location 1:20	169:12 170:1	52:8 173:8	229:12,19	216:13,13,16
locations 50:19	170:4 180:3	map 12:1	234:12,22	meet 24:7,22
locker 26:13	195:13 204:21	March 1:12 9:2	251:16 253:17	33:22 40:21
locking 189:1	206:12 225:4	58:20 59:3	253:22 254:15	53:7 158:8
long 9:14 15:16	226:20 231:19	mark 6:13 56:8	255:7	160:8,8
21:3 52:12	232:15 241:14	141:12,18	Mason's 42:1	163:20 204:12
58:18 74:23	248:8	256:18	74:20 90:20	257:15,20
83:20 86:18	lots 111:15	marked 6:2,19	93:5 167:15	meeting 5:13
143:1 153:20	loyal 142:20	141:12,15	189:2 235:8	33:7 41:7
155:14,15	Luke 256:19,19	181:10	236:10 237:2	54:20 57:1,4
161:23 189:5	256:22	marker 82:7	237:14	64:5 69:19
211:9 231:1		marking 5:23	materialized	70:17,19
longer 7:12		marriage 45:22	218:22 219:7	75:11 76:6
54:8 55:3	Mabry 233:11	46:1	maternity	77:1,17 79:2,7
57:10 236:15	main 47:23	married 106:18	41:19	79:10 80:13
254:8,10	63:9,14,20 89:20 91:8	Marriott 18:7	matter 76:19	80:18 81:1,11
look 45:22		marshal 140:7	219:11 244:20	82:19 85:3,6
66:11 83:19	258:4	Mason 41:22	244:21	98:1 100:3
99:19 126:1	maintain 18:5,8 169:9	43:2,22 61:21	matters 67:9	125:22 148:10
126:14 140:22	major 13:14	62:4 65:8 71:9	209:8	156:2 157:13
141:22 143:16	31:6,7,8 41:14	72:18 74:13	Matthew	158:1,10,14
164:21 185:12	majority	74:22 81:6	256:15	159:14 160:7
188:1 194:3	majority	82:16 83:16	maximize 103:5	162:1,2 193:4
		<u> </u>	<u> </u>	

				rage 2/3
204:8,9	238:19	motive 171:15	67:5 104:17	239:10
209:13 210:17	minute 7:3	motorcade	145:4 146:3	new 16:20,21
233:23 234:7	60:17 154:7	109:17 112:19	247:20	16:22 56:7
234:9 257:2	189:9	112:19,23	Naval 243:22	234:13
meetings 43:15	minutes 153:18	113:7 123:12	244:2	news 67:19
84:22 86:2,8	missed 96:17	235:1	necessarily	220:21
86:10,14,18	96:19	move 16:8	129:1	night 26:1
233:7 234:4,5	missing 242:13	20:18 28:16	need 66:12,14	36:11 175:13
Melissa 148:22	Mississippi	103:21 104:10	75:20 76:21	175:18 176:1
188:10 190:1	27:4	104:11 116:6	77:8 79:21	177:13 178:23
198:12 199:7	mistake 178:21	253:13	83:8 98:21	179:8 180:4
199:8	mistress 106:7	moved 41:17	102:8 114:12	180:18,22
member 10:5,6	Mobile 115:12	48:14 72:11	116:14,22	184:23 187:14
28:21 86:8	mom 140:16	72:12	140:13 158:2	252:5 257:23
members 34:4	Mom's 140:14	movement	164:23 165:5	nodding 119:4
42:11 86:23	moment 25:3	114:3 116:4	165:6 166:5	131:20
115:17 211:2	30:7 32:19	movements	188:6,8 236:1	nods 111:3
237:18	178:3 182:17	21:21 22:14	238:13	119:3 131:19
memory 176:11	211:18 230:11	22:17 108:21	needed 18:12	non-game
men 22:7 153:2	230:11,20,22	108:23 114:5	26:21 31:18	27:19
mention 159:20	250:11,20,22	moving 22:16	98:1 104:7	non-state 113:7
233:21	money 225:7,16	112:21 114:17	108:17 110:8	113:9,11
mentioned 27:6	231:18	murders 13:14	111:2 127:9	non-story 223:6
45:2 72:14,17	monkey 128:10	13:19,19	129:20 157:4	nonstop 32:20
111:19 116:3	Montgomery	mysteriously	178:13 189:13	normal 10:22
119:18 120:17	15:19 16:4,9	219:9	206:9 238:10	19:1
159:13 167:13	16:12 17:23		238:11 253:13	normally 23:8
180:7 181:1	18:2,5,19	N	253:13 254:6	north 1:21 3:6
195:14 226:7	19:11,12	N 2:1 3:1	needs 126:15	3:16 32:16,16
256:10	29:14 48:11	name 4:10 7:16	158:18 256:23	35:8,9 47:13
message 66:11	163:9 166:12	112:2 126:7	negative 103:18	91:19,19
226:14 227:14	198:23 202:11	173:1 176:20	negatively	notation 217:6
257:19	203:3 231:12	204:15 219:2	104:12	note 226:9
met 4:9 32:21	231:17 248:17	named 43:9	negligence 11:4	240:13 241:8
33:19 41:6,22	248:18 257:22	59:22	neither 260:15	notes 5:8
42:3 43:4 53:4	month 12:15	names 111:19	never 35:16	200:14,15,15
165:11 207:8	198:18	127:20 233:17	76:7 78:3,7	200:18 201:11
207:13,16,20	monthly 12:15	Nance 235:7,9	94:5 96:9,13	notice 84:18
207:20	months 8:18,19	235:13,15,18	146:2,5,9	noticed 232:5
middle 22:22	20:6,16	235:23 236:19	173:16 174:13	noticing 71:11
117:10 223:1	moral 117:9	237:1,6,8,13	177:19 178:4	87:3
243:21	morning 34:13	237:13,23	188:4 193:23	November 20:5
midfield 26:5	50:13 157:16	238:4,8,10,18	209:7 217:4	32:6,10
Mike 246:13,14	158:1 165:3	238:19,20	218:11,21,22	210:12 217:7
mileage 231:9	166:3 189:21	Nancy 1:23	219:7 230:15	240:10,13,21
mind 240:6	199:9 205:15	260:20,21	231:11,16	241:1
mindset 185:9	231:3 248:6	natural 225:15	232:6 235:9	Now's 117:3
mine 187:7	mornings 157:8	nature 14:20	237:15 239:6	nub 191:17
1	1	I	ı	I

				Page 276
number 8:18	occurring	169:21,22	55:11 56:10	157:21 158:4
11:5,5 29:10	260:14	170:10 199:10	57:9 58:14	160:7 161:9
249:17	October 5:8	204:4 209:17	60:1,5,22 63:5	162:3 163:23
number-two	odd 53:17	215:9 234:6	63:17,22	165:2,7,10,20
158:16	odds 213:12	235:5 239:11	64:22 65:18	167:10,13
nuts 130:7,10	216:1	240:2 241:13	66:8 67:2,6	168:12 171:10
nutshell 243:14	offer 37:1	243:10 255:4	68:20 69:7	171:19 173:12
	offered 233:12	257:21	70:15 71:17	175:15 179:6
0	office 4:23 7:10	officer 76:14	73:3,8 74:1	182:1,15
o'clock 231:2	24:8 47:4,8,9	officers 16:21	75:3,21 76:8	184:7 187:12
O'Connor	49:12,21	offices 46:22	76:11 77:4	187:20 191:8
111:21 112:6	50:17 62:6,8	47:14,16	78:18,22 79:5	193:13 195:19
112:10,11,17	62:11,11,15	170:9 252:16	79:12,20 80:1	197:15,20
112:20 115:7	62:23 63:10	official 107:7	81:5,15 82:11	198:2 200:23
156:18 255:3	63:11 64:1,2,3	110:10 204:6	82:14 86:5	204:18 205:3
255:3,4,10,19	64:7,8,9,10,11	officials 27:8	87:13,16 89:3	205:13 206:13
255:19 257:3	64:11,12,15	56:13	90:6 91:22	208:6 211:16
257:10,14	64:17,19,21	oh 45:12 168:5	92:18 94:8	213:15,23
258:10	65:3,13,15,22	190:18 193:2	95:6,18 96:16	215:2,18
OATH 1:9	66:1 68:2	193:20 216:15	98:11 100:6	217:1 222:17
objected 127:5	69:13 71:3,7,8	okay 5:5,12 6:6	100:22 101:19	227:17 230:14
objecting	71:9,16 72:1,4	7:7,15 9:10	102:19 105:3	233:5 235:10
125:14	72:10,19	10:4,20 11:7	105:12 107:23	235:20 241:4
objections	75:10,19 76:1	11:12 12:18	108:9 109:7	248:13 251:18
132:15	76:3 77:8,14	13:5,15 14:12	111:7 112:13	252:10,15,22
observation	80:14 81:12	15:14 16:20	112:22 113:5	253:3,14
45:3	81:22 82:17	17:2,17 18:8	113:13 115:13	254:12 258:20
observe 42:18	82:22 83:13	18:22 20:9	116:21 117:4	old 90:10 205:3
71:9 72:18	83:17,18,23	21:11 22:9,18	118:6,13	once 26:15 27:2
observed 39:4	84:1 86:12	23:10 24:10	119:10 120:7	33:5 36:8
42:6 121:15	88:12 89:7,9	24:15 25:1,13	122:9,12,17	48:19 52:2
observing	89:12,19 90:2	25:19 26:15	126:17 127:2	73:2,9 83:2
74:21	90:7,18,20	26:19 27:3,6	129:6,12	94:23 114:17
obtain 8:21	92:4,13,16,17	28:7,9,18 29:4	130:15,22	228:19 234:12
obvious 42:23	92:22 93:9,10	29:12 30:3,6	131:3,10	245:5
obviously	93:14,22 94:6	31:5,15 32:11	134:9 135:18	ones 42:21
106:14 111:14	94:7,9,13,18	32:18 33:5,13	137:8,21	168:9
occasion 72:17	95:1,5,7,9,16	33:18 34:1,13	138:13 140:1	open 64:16 86:1
136:4 247:14	95:18,20,23	34:17 35:2,16	141:4,21,23	86:11 92:23
occasions 58:9	96:14 97:3	36:22 37:9	142:18 143:1	99:7 219:3,4
72:16 102:19	120:12 121:8	38:23 40:17	143:13,15	opening 124:17
247:12	139:14 143:12	41:3,21 42:5	144:11,20	172:22
occupied 216:7	143:21 146:13	43:3,6,22	145:6 146:6	operate 93:15
occur 143:2	146:17 151:7	44:14,21	146:12 147:14	93:17
247:23	151:21 154:20	46:19 47:3,18	147:18 149:1	operated 128:9
occurred 10:23	160:19,23	48:3,16 49:10	150:8 152:7	operating 58:2
13:6 20:9 69:3	161:3,5 168:2	51:3 52:8,23	153:3,5,13	operation 47:5
81:3,12 142:2	169:9,10,18	53:3,22 54:6	155:5,9	48:7

				1490 277
opinion 68:7		22:11 144:10	45:20 65:23	215:1 216:13
169:23	$\frac{\mathbf{P}}{\mathbf{P}^{2}+1}$	157:4 191:13	66:1 67:19	216:14 222:21
opinions 244:22	P 3:1,1,12	197:23 212:4	73:14,16 76:1	222:23 243:1
opportunity	p.m 259:4	217:3	102:8 106:18	personal 19:17
20:18	page 2:3,12	particulars	109:18 110:16	22:14 58:9
order 10:8	141:22 143:13	24:21 232:16	111:18,20	62:1 105:16
130:3 156:8	241:3,5	parties 35:18	112:2,3,7,7	105:21 106:15
organization	pages 200:15	260:16	114:20 117:16	106:16 107:9
224:23 225:1	200:18	party 34:21	193:18,19,21	223:10,18
234:2	paid 18:22 19:1	175:16 183:8	194:15,18	personality
organize 22:9	19:5 221:21	252:6	195:17,18	67:14
orientation	228:10 234:12	pass 87:10	224:7 225:2,2	personally
47:19	234:17 252:11 252:18	248:22	225:6 231:18	250:21
original 6:4,21		passes 165:13	233:23 247:3	personnel
7:9,11,13	paint 200:1	165:15	248:10,11	111:22
141:17 181:12	Pannell 1:23	patient 32:23	249:5 253:17	perspective
outside 52:8	260:20,21 paragraph	patrol 9:17	Peoples 22:12	138:16
63:4,18 92:8	paragraph 143:16	patrolman 9:6	30:17,18	phased 58:16
92:23 94:5	paranoia 236:7	Paul 120:5	perceive 76:1	phone 130:6
95:20 114:20	paranoia 230.7	136:17 137:14	76:22	188:13 221:10
123:4 159:7	188:14 235:5	138:1 140:11	perceived	257:19
229:13 240:4	236:5 242:17	140:13 142:9	171:20 172:19	phones 158:11
outward 45:9	park 87:11,11	142:10 143:9	percent 152:4	159:1,4
overall 215:20	87:14	143:19 145:14	201:22	Photo 2:20
overridden	parked 159:6	148:11,14,19	percentage	photograph
116:11 123:16	parked 135.0 part 4:12 5:12	152:5 159:16	201:18	181:2,14,14
override 100:8	6:6 8:20 9:8	159:17,21	perception 45:5	182:6 184:17
102:20 103:2	11:7,16 13:18	161:12 163:13	77:9 86:16	185:19 186:4
104:3	17:4 18:15	163:20 165:11	108:17 171:20	photographer
overrode	22:13 23:22	187:23 188:6	perfect 45:22	95:13
101:11	24:7 30:9 33:6	188:10 206:22	period 86:5	phrase 52:21
overtime 19:5	37:14 41:5	208:14,15,16	99:6 163:18	physical 144:8
52:22 53:12	48:1,3 51:21	208:16 210:15	periodically	144:18 145:1
53:16 54:17	64:5 69:13	210:19 217:11	19:13	145:11,15
54:23 57:6,19	79:10 84:21	217:12 224:5	permission	146:7,11
169:17 193:12	107:12 114:16	256:13,15	98:6	247:20,23
193:12 202:20	135:16 174:13	Paul's 160:19	person 42:4	249:12,16,18
217:22,23	176:12 188:11	pay 35:22	50:5 64:4	250:4
218:3,5,16	200:20 201:13	230:10 232:20	94:10,14	physically
219:10 220:19	201:21 222:1	233:13	102:2,7 107:3	62:22 154:1
221:3,21	225:15 233:18	paying 64:23	108:11,15	pick 33:21 35:2
222:18 223:3	239:13 250:15	252:21	122:19 133:19	36:8 50:7,14
223:4,14	253:23 255:18	PC 3:5	135:3 138:22	50:23 51:6
224:4,20	partially	Pence 246:14	150:17 173:19	171:13 253:20
228:1,10,23	202:19	246:18	174:3 182:23	254:1,7
229:7,17,18	participate	people 11:20	186:6 208:17	picked 34:1
230:1,8	233:6	17:11 23:4	212:3,7	38:19,21
250:19 251:5	particular	35:22 43:8	214:12,18,23	189:21 211:2
	=			

				1490 270
248:6,7 254:3	played 213:8	176:21 179:23	pressure 123:3	182:12 184:20
picking 32:13	216:9	180:4 186:3	188:2 221:14	185:5 230:15
picture 181:19	please 7:16	186:21 192:20	223:17	239:10 246:18
pilots 127:18,22	pleased 209:22	193:6,14,16	pretty 48:16	problematic
128:1,7,8	plenty 212:18	195:11 196:22	99:7 130:4	149:21
245:23	plotting 226:1,3	203:18 212:6	192:6	problems 147:3
pitch 187:22	227:5	214:6 215:13	previous	157:20,23
place 35:17	plus 111:9	216:2 217:21	181:17 241:3	234:17,20
46:20 75:20	point 13:20	220:12 223:13	previously 4:22	242:14
133:11 180:12	16:9,16 18:23	230:4 237:5	5:14 86:6	procedures
193:3 198:18	20:22 24:8	240:5 241:15	181:15 192:19	98:2
204:18 223:16	26:8,17 36:10	242:10,12,16	primary 82:7	proceeding
placed 212:8,21	36:14,15,20	253:9	84:4,6 139:21	260:7
places 115:5	36:23 42:21	pointing 187:1	139:21 180:18	proceedings
225:4	43:23 44:16	police 52:2,4	183:7 184:23	259:4 260:13
plaintiff 143:19	46:3 49:4 55:2	117:9	185:1 258:2	process 8:20
plane 104:16	56:17 57:15	policy 116:5	primary's	11:17 17:5
105:19 115:3	61:10 65:17	Portera 27:9,23	84:16	23:22 233:18
115:9,20	69:2 70:6,16	28:3,18	prior 13:6 21:5	produced 260:9
116:2,7,9	71:6,18 77:9	Portera's 28:17	29:20 32:22	professional
117:16 119:15	78:19 81:9	portion 188:16	33:9 69:8	75:16 76:13
123:11,15,22	83:22 84:3,7	188:21 189:6	114:1 116:17	76:19 77:2
124:4 125:16	86:17 94:16	position 9:3,5	121:15 131:6	119:2 244:13
126:2,12,13	97:11,21 99:7	13:10 48:22	191:12 218:2	progressed
126:19,21,22	100:17 101:2	50:1 94:11	private 109:19	54:5
126:23 127:1	104:14 106:14	103:21 116:5	111:12,16	promoted
127:4,5,9,19	107:6 108:8	211:20	113:20 115:5	49:16 78:20
128:13,15	116:22 118:21	positioned	115:22 116:5	promotion
129:1,7,15,22	119:12,16	64:18	239:2,7,8	49:11
130:19 131:4	120:10 121:22	possession 7:13	probably 29:20	prosecute
132:16 140:9	125:14,17	183:1	33:11 34:7	186:23 187:17
140:9 143:8	128:18,22	possibility	43:20 75:6	prosecuted
143:20 167:17	129:8 130:23	167:23	78:15 82:9	134:23 138:22
170:19 171:4	131:9,10	possible 94:10	91:19 98:10	186:7
171:14 235:1	132:14 133:1	possibly 57:21	118:1,14	protect 114:19
planes 170:21	137:17 144:11	186:22	128:16 135:15	171:22 214:18
253:15	145:12 147:1	post 52:4	142:22 161:11	protected
planned 114:3	147:15 148:1	post-certifica	177:23 179:23	128:14
204:9	148:13 149:11	8:21	183:12 187:18	protecting
planner 2:18	151:20 152:1	pot 225:19	205:3 208:14	114:13
6:9,17,22	152:3,19	Prattville 18:7	214:13 224:7	protection
195:10 198:21	155:6 157:1	pray 40:3	224:16 225:3	20:23 21:18
199:13,16	157:12 159:4	preliminary	242:18,20,22	21:21 24:2
200:4 226:9	159:14 161:10	15:5	244:17 246:9	26:9 27:7,22
232:23 234:15	161:15 162:4	present 173:22	249:1 251:1	27:22 28:21
240:13 247:1	162:8 163:4	177:1	256:19	29:6 30:10
play 24:17	167:4,17	president 21:7	problem 85:12	31:3 55:10,20
165:8 216:10	170:5 172:13	27:12 246:14	85:13 182:3	58:3 61:7
L				-

				rage 219
113:20 213:20	82:15 100:23	reacting 104:12	118:19 206:20	74:1,6 81:5,14
protective 21:2	106:12 110:12	reaction 77:16	228:18	81:15 83:5,14
21:9 28:8,11	112:13 120:7	103:19	Rebekah 41:22	101:8 104:9
114:11 192:22	144:12 171:19	read 224:15	43:2 46:17	109:20 112:20
216:14	174:12 171:13	reading 40:4	61:21 65:15	113:11 115:15
protectives	189:23 195:21	203:3	69:21 72:1	115:21 116:1
238:7	201:4,8,9	ready 30:20	81:5 82:21	127:12 134:6
prove 213:13	questions 115:2	53:6 165:4	86:3,18 95:1	144:1 145:14
provide 199:7	199:14 240:11	166:3 216:20	95:15 97:18	162:7,9,12
provided 58:9	251:20 252:2	real 63:8 80:7	97:21 99:16	167:2,3 171:9
110:4 199:8	253:14 260:8	85:12 197:1	99:20 101:4	174:14 181:17
providing	quick 80:7	206:8 226:8	101:18 103:22	182:1 184:9
25:22	195:20 197:1	realization	104:11 109:6	189:7 209:20
public 46:4,5	226:8	99:13	109:12 123:22	214:16 216:8
59:11 220:10		realize 99:18	124:3,19,19	
publicly 188:22	quickly 38:21 49:19 102:4	158:12	124:3,19,19	233:17,22 236:11
228:20	49:19 102:4 213:16	realized 224:16	124:23 123:2	receive 10:8
punish 173:19		really 39:20	126:2,14	198:16
purish 1/3:19 purpose 160:16	quit 125:14 132:14	41:14 44:10	130:6 133:12	received 11:16
171:18 179:1		44:11 48:19	140:17 147:5	30:21 145:7
197:23 205:17	quite 77:23 83:19 111:16	53:8 61:19	149:11 150:7	169:7 217:8
206:9		63:7 82:12,20		
	150:22 158:19	,	150:21 157:14	receiving 6:7
push 258:18,19	241:17	99:19 115:15	160:6,9	198:12
pushback 195:3	quote 40:3	117:14 120:2	163:19 164:5	Recess 80:9
195:4	R	122:20 137:9	164:22 165:17	197:3
pushed 194:11	R 3:1	137:10 142:11	193:18,22	recollection
put 89:1 92:6	race 140:7	142:14 169:4	194:23 206:11	33:17 113:10 record 7:17 8:2
100:5,23 101:14 109:6	141:8	169:4,5,5	206:15 211:5	
	radio 254:5	176:1 182:16	212:4,9 213:4	197:5 247:8,9
117:19 123:21	ramped 193:14	182:17 183:2	213:11 216:5	recorded 138:11 186:17
124:3 125:2	221:14	186:13 189:19	217:4 222:19	
128:6 171:13	ran 11:19 15:7	193:14 195:18	223:10,12	201:19 202:1
187:10 189:16 213:11 214:17	range 218:12	202:22 208:17	224:6 225:22	recording 119:23 133:8
	rare 244:12	216:2 236:4	229:12 232:20	133:14,17,19
214:22 216:1	rate 56:14	240:12 242:16	233:13 239:17	133:14,17,19
216:16,17	109:23	246:11,11 256:20	243:6 245:5,6	, ,
219:12,15	rated 23:15		249:8 251:1	136:23 137:6
223:16 247:3	Ray 1:11 3:3	reason 5:9 30:4	251:16 253:6	137:11,18
247:4 250:16	4:1 7:18	79:17 107:17	254:7,15	138:2,5 139:5
250:18	117:20 123:2	122:4 127:3	255:1,22,23	139:6 147:10
putting 67:8	140:18 156:14	132:17 161:17	256:4 258:12	147:11,13,22
117:16 133:10	196:20 219:22	171:23 180:2	Rebekah's	147:23 148:5
214:1 224:1	223:17 229:5	183:22 211:22	213:14	148:7,11,16
Q	230:10 245:15	224:19 226:3	recall 5:2,18	149:3 151:15
question 11:20	249:4 252:1	239:2,19	17:15 20:12	151:23 152:1
19:15 74:11	RCM 227:21	241:1	27:20 28:12	152:6 161:5,6
76:9,13 81:21	reached 187:22	reasons 71:20	33:18 44:21	163:14,16,21
10.7,13 01.21	1 Cacheu 107.22	101:11,20	69:4 70:15	175:4 179:5
			<u> </u>	

				rage 200
181:23 182:14	relates 104:5	34:10 41:7,11	205:2	157:7
182:18 185:8	relation 20:13	41:17 48:12	rent 252:12,12	responsibility
185:13 186:10	74:7 124:10	48:20 68:16	252:19	21:19 22:10
186:16 188:11	180:14 202:19	70:20 72:23	renting 109:21	26:16 50:7
188:16,20,21	208:9	73:4,5 74:4	repeat 59:19	56:12 68:1
188:23 189:8	relationship	76:5 79:5 81:2	replace 213:14	101:22 117:18
190:2 203:14	45:7 61:20	91:12 94:22	report 237:8	responsible
236:8	62:3 65:7,16	95:12 96:1,12	Reported 1:23	16:17 37:19
recordings	83:7 99:8,14	97:11 115:8	reporter 218:4	51:16,23
135:5,20	,	115:10 116:13	220:17 260:22	106:9 111:8
136:14 139:9	100:12,16 104:17 105:2	123:17 127:19		224:4 249:5
			REPRESEN	
173:3,7,20	105:16,22	128:4 133:23	1:2	rest 34:7,8 42:7
179:3 180:15	106:16 107:9	134:12 135:14	represents	149:10 189:16
184:10 205:18	109:11 121:16	140:3,20	260:12	219:12,16
records 2:13	124:6 132:1	141:7 145:12	Republican	result 164:12
5:15,16	132:23 133:12	152:18,23	82:6 183:7	results 36:11
recover 152:6	135:23 144:8	153:6 155:23	258:1	260:18
recruiting	144:9 145:17	161:18,19	reputation 38:1	retained 7:8,8
26:22	146:8,11	163:6 164:18	request 2:13	retaliated 168:4
reelected 246:6	149:19 150:7	166:13,22	5:15,23 6:7	retire 50:4
reelection	150:12 151:2	168:5,18,18	68:4 69:23	97:13
246:8 252:5	151:4 170:14	168:20,21	70:22 167:16	retired 58:19
reference 69:2	170:23 171:7	171:12 173:4	221:20 236:9	174:23
88:21	183:15 185:15	177:4,5 180:8	237:19 238:20	retirement
referenced	191:1,22	180:11 183:13	240:4 253:5	169:1
181:2	193:1 195:8	183:15 184:15	requested 79:8	retiring 59:3
references	195:15 196:6	191:5 192:4	80:4 237:16	returned
211:5	196:8 203:21	193:23 194:4	requesting 5:16	230:23
referencing	206:19 208:8	194:7 200:19	74:8	ride 25:8,11,14
107:15	208:10,13	204:3,14,15	required 18:21	101:18 109:17
referred 55:22	209:11 210:7	204:20 205:4	114:9,11	136:5 249:21
88:10,17	234:19,19	208:21 210:1	requirement	riding 128:23
referring	239:16 243:9	214:5 215:3	18:18	132:15,16
126:23 159:9	249:12 255:1	226:13 229:6	rescue 12:21,22	197:11 214:12
181:15 258:16	255:6,20	231:2 232:23	resistance	234:23
refers 189:1	256:17	233:9 241:7	133:2	right 4:7,23 5:6
reflect 118:3	relief 40:1	243:19 245:19	resisting 167:15	7:9,12 9:7
122:23 129:14	religious 37:23	245:20,21	resources	13:7 16:1,13
142:15 150:14	reluctant 46:2	246:2 251:6	113:19,20	17:13 20:4,20
reflected 201:6	rely 233:3	remembered	170:20 192:13	21:8,14 23:15
233:15	remain 52:13	201:1	196:20	25:22 26:6
regarding	remained 48:21	removed 211:6	respect 124:9	29:12 30:6,11
136:6 145:8	48:22 212:19	211:20 212:6	229:8 241:22	31:10,22 33:2
222:18	remarkable	212:20 217:10	responded 13:2	34:17,23 36:2
regular 42:22	42:15	removing	response 13:1	36:13 38:4
75:5 83:23	remember 8:18	211:22 213:12	53:1 144:14	41:23 42:8
related 186:23	10:11 14:3	Renaissance	responsibilities	47:6,20 48:1
193:15 220:22	27:1 30:15	175:14 204:17	9:4 20:23 51:8	49:1 51:12,20
	1	•	•	•

				1490 201
52:12 53:20	230:3 231:21	49:18 204:10	247:8 251:21	227:10,12
54:1,11,18	232:13 233:3	234:16	251:23 255:21	scripture 40:4
56:14,18	233:20 238:12	runs 205:7	256:6 258:23	scriptures 40:8
57:11 58:1,4	239:23,23	runway 130:2	saying 85:15	searching 70:12
59:14,18 60:8	241:5 242:3	Ryan 112:6,14	96:7 98:1	season 21:5,10
60:12 61:3,15	250:1,15	112:21 115:7	114:7 115:23	21:13,15,17
62:12 63:18	251:16 256:23	115:10 203:2	119:13 123:5	29:21 30:2,5
63:19,21	259:1	203:11 208:1	126:22 133:18	seat 125:3
69:12 70:13	Riley 110:17	208:20,23	134:6 135:7	137:10
70:20 71:6	ring 205:5	209:10,18	137:11,12	second 149:14
70:20 71:0	road 60:3	210:6,16,19	138:9 145:15	167:6
79:1 83:19	166:10	217:15 224:11	152:18 156:1	secret 184:6
84:15,18	robberies 13:16	217.13 224.11	162:7,17	secretary 63:3
85:22 88:16	13:17	S	164:6 168:21	115:17 240:17
88:22 90:3	Robert 1:6	S 3:1,13	171:13 184:12	section 48:4
92:18 93:3,6,8	rock 133:11	S.W.A.T 10:6	184:14 187:4	200:14
97:1 98:14	rode 25:21	12:4	188:3 194:4	secure 207:1
	100:18	s/260:20	207:19 216:8	
104:4 105:5 105:12 108:9		Saban 21:12,18		security 24:16 25:22 37:14
	role 13:13	22:15 23:11	229:12,14 242:21 257:19	
112:1,15	15:16 21:19	24:2 25:8,23		48:23 52:1
116:8 118:8	42:1,2 58:8	27:22 29:9,19	says 98:20	58:10 64:10
119:5 121:6	63:8 78:11	61:1	130:5 140:13	64:14 67:9,11
126:7 128:20	116:15 216:5	Saban's 21:1	143:18 144:23	91:3 97:19
132:2 133:5	216:9,10	22:6	147:22 158:18	100:8 101:11
134:11 136:7	roles 41:11,13	sad 153:14,15	198:22 199:3	102:7 103:5
136:8 139:8	room 18:9	Safety 59:12	199:7 202:11	109:23 110:3
139:15 142:4	26:13 149:13	220:10	203:1,2,6	133:6 170:9
151:8 152:2	149:16 153:16	salary 19:1	229:5	207:2,4
152:13 154:4	200:17 212:18	sat 33:10 44:9	Sazera 158:15	210:20 211:7
154:5,10,14	253:4	64:14 88:14	Sazera's 159:10	211:10 212:11
154:22 155:20	ropes 189:12	95:19 148:14	scaled 11:21	217:16
156:13 158:7	rough 246:4	248:23 257:13	scene 11:22	see 6:16,17
158:19,23	roughly 20:2	257:22,23	12:2	22:20 23:4
162:15 165:8	59:7	saw 72:21 73:2	scenes 226:5	35:11 36:11
172:7 173:10	routine 10:1	81:22 83:16	schedule	40:4 42:10
174:11 177:21	rubbed 154:2	96:9,9,13	233:22 234:4	43:23 45:21
181:8 182:3,8	rubbing 154:3	98:18 99:2	234:6	46:7 64:17,19
182:12 183:8	155:8	112:8 145:22	scheduler 64:6	64:23 83:18
184:16 185:14	rumor 65:14	154:1 206:19	123:20	85:14 87:7
185:17,17	69:21 71:1	228:16	scheduler's 64:12	95:10 96:14
190:8 197:4	rumors 65:21	Saxon 2:5,15,16	*=	117:9 138:1
198:9,13,20	66:2,7 70:1,5	3:4,5 23:11	scheduling 78:6	142:13,16
199:12 202:10	75:18,20,23	80:8 140:18	school 10:10	146:13 152:5
202:16 203:4	77:7,11 79:9	144:15 184:22	243:21	157:3 158:18
204:16 205:2	83:6 86:1	190:14 196:19	schools 14:11	161:2 177:16
205:10,20,23	94:20 96:3	190.14 190.19	screaming	179:10 187:3
219:15 220:20	98:21	221:4 241:2	102:17	199:1,5
222:7 225:17	run 37:1 47:5	221.7 271.2	screen 226:17	202:12 225:2

				1496 202
226:16 227:6	Seth 52:19 53:1	sides 117:10	12:21,22,23	29:18 35:10
234:8 241:9	54:15 55:16	sign 35:11	13:3,4 98:2	35:20 36:23
seeing 94:13	56:16 194:9	245:17	skills 11:15	39:3,5 40:5,21
97:2 117:12	194:10 195:5	signs 45:9	skirt 73:6 74:3	42:5,7,18 43:8
140:15 142:6	220:23 221:9	similar 112:3	skii t 73.0 74.3 sleep 255:23	43:16 44:6
145:12 156:19	221:11,12,17	120:19	258:14	45:13 46:10
seen 72:23 94:5	221:17,18	simply 111:7	smartest	47:4,18,23
118:14	,	117:19	132:10	49:10 50:3
	234:11,14,19 254:23 255:9		Smith 41:18	
selling 226:17 227:1		single 86:8		54:4,4,7 58:7
Selma 8:17	255:11,17	231:13 sir 5:11 23:23	43:5,7 176:18	59:16 61:16
	257:3,6,12		176:19,23 219:20	67:14 69:1,12
10:11 12:10	setup 101:23	27:17,17		76:20 80:12
send 66:11	sexual 145:2,23	29:11,17	snap 185:10	83:21 99:2,12
183:19 188:10	146:3,7,9	30:12 33:23	snippet 188:7	100:7 105:9
188:12 230:1	shake 22:23	34:3 35:5,13	sold 204:19	107:7 110:18
sending 175:2	shaking 26:5	35:15 47:7,10	sole 197:23	115:2 116:4
190:1	share 196:12	48:2,18 49:2	solely 58:2	118:18 120:15
sense 70:22	shared 168:3	50:2 51:5,21	170:22 179:1	123:18 124:16
114:18 242:5	Sharman 2:17	52:11 54:3,13	216:7	126:1 132:21
243:1	4:12 6:15	59:2,15 60:4	somebody	169:19 189:3
sensed 213:10	Shattuck	60:16,21 61:4	38:17 67:8	192:22 194:2
sent 5:16	232:18	61:9,13 62:13	77:6 106:13	204:2 208:8,9
118:10,22	sheer 11:5	65:2,4 67:20	112:14,17	222:1 224:1
119:22 120:4	shift 52:6	80:22 81:2	115:6,18	sounds 142:4
120:11 149:12	shifted 57:22	89:5 102:17	123:8 127:8	source 70:23
152:9,21	shit's 52:21	105:11 114:6	138:11 168:10	123:4
154:16 155:11	shocked 65:16	124:7 229:7	177:23 185:12	south 46:21,22
156:13 178:23	147:6,8	sit 37:5 102:1,3	186:16,23	47:12,17,20
188:12 224:15	246:11	102:23 103:3	187:17 223:13	space 47:9 93:2
sentence 198:6	shook 111:5	103:14,14,17	226:22 238:21	252:13
separate 108:22	shootings 13:4	147:2 210:21	242:21 250:17	speak 26:12
109:13 110:8	shop 203:2,10	site 24:20	somebody's	44:11 62:7
110:9,23	204:9,13	sitting 64:15	185:12 207:2	70:4 75:1
177:22	207:14	71:7 94:2	son 120:5	77:22 157:3
sergeant 20:7	Shores 167:2,8	104:5 140:11	148:10 164:16	168:14 171:14
20:17,21	shot 226:17	146:20 151:8	243:20,21	254:4
29:15 49:8,15	227:10,12	151:11 154:8	256:22	speaking 6:8
serious 10:18	shoulders 155:8	243:15	sons 254:18	27:5
173:21	show 5:20,22	situation 12:23	256:11,11,15	special 4:12
serve 57:10	46:4 80:2	27:19 100:19	soon 198:15	6:15 93:16
170:22	181:8,13	102:18 117:13	sorry 5:19	256:22
service 59:8,17	shower 231:4	119:8 124:13	59:19 190:12	specific 32:11
services 58:10	shows 226:9	143:9 169:16	198:7 201:7	49:3 69:18,22
serving 49:20	shut 82:17	178:17 212:2	227:18 241:5	70:10 94:21
55:19	83:21 95:8	214:9,16	sort 7:23 9:11	101:8 102:22
set 34:22 35:17	side 109:13,14	216:1 217:3	11:9,13 15:7	116:13 119:20
35:21 36:3	109:16 132:12	243:9,19	17:4 24:2	156:17 247:19
216:10 232:18	241:21 242:2	situations 12:20	25:23 28:22	specifically
L				

				Page 203
28:20 35:6	20:15 43:11	start 7:20 8:3,4	159:11 160:15	157:15 228:18
57:3 70:8 71:2	66:20 82:22	21:11 28:5,10	167:7,11	story 218:8
96:2,5 98:17	85:1 110:15	29:20 51:4	170:18,19	220:21 222:22
104:4 124:3	154:12	71:11 81:7	171:10 192:11	223:3,14
127:13 134:13	splitting 157:2	85:19 97:7	192:13 196:8	224:4,20
144:6 145:15	spoke 75:12	135:19 193:19	197:12,16	225:20 228:19
146:10 150:2	97:23 203:2	199:15 223:16	231:7 236:11	straight 90:4
156:4,9	219:17 240:16	230:11 239:14	236:15 239:21	straight 90.4 strained 256:17
168:16 173:2	257:13	started 4:8 8:16	248:19 253:9	strange 137:2
180:14 181:21	spoken 4:19	28:14 33:14	253:18,22,23	216:23
191:6 242:7	223:8	40:9 50:11		
			254:9,11 260:3	street 1:21 3:16
specifics 145:20	spots 92:19	53:12 58:22	stated 58:21	102:17 204:16 205:1
speculate 179:22	spread 66:7	78:17 86:3		strike 68:4
	spreading 66:2	87:2 96:3	61:5 75:17	
speculation	70:4 77:6 79:9	114:17 124:6	105:13 119:1	strong 150:16
86:1	spring 169:20	133:12 155:18	132:16 144:2	150:16
spelling 219:2	squad 12:5	175:21 190:20	144:7 228:17	strongly 251:13
Spencer 136:4	Stabler 94:22	193:17 219:8	229:23 236:23	struck 53:17
174:1,15	stadium 32:17	220:7 243:16	247:18	student 48:4
175:2,11,11	35:4,11 47:6	244:20	statement	stuff 45:14
176:4,14	47:11 252:7	starting 97:18	182:2 189:3	218:3
177:7 178:2	252:16,23	189:11 250:18	194:22 247:22	substance
178:23 179:9	staff 4:13 33:8	starts 143:17	247:23 248:2	224:12
179:15,20,22	38:18 41:5,6	state 7:16 8:9	248:7	Suburban
188:12 190:3	42:11,19,20	8:12,15,16 9:1	statements	212:16
191:2,6,7,9,16	44:15,18	19:16,18	136:12	sudden 222:23
191:23 192:12	46:14 52:19	22:20,23	stating 15:13	suggested
193:10 196:5	68:1 69:13	39:14,15	132:14	145:16
196:6,13	80:21 85:3,6	50:20 51:2	station 11:23	suggestion
197:8,21	86:8,22 88:4	56:13 58:23	205:4 254:5	179:13
199:4,9 204:3	95:14,14 98:1	59:10 60:2	stay 9:14 18:13	suite 63:15 94:2
209:4,6,17	100:3 110:1	62:16 87:8	24:10,12	95:19 169:22
213:17,21	114:4 168:3	88:4 89:16	25:10 58:18	sum 243:14
238:15 240:18	172:11 215:17	104:16 105:17	76:9	summer 81:7
241:18,20	220:12 237:18	105:19 106:4	staying 86:1	84:12
242:1,10,12	stairs 91:21	106:8 107:19	stenotype 260:8	Sunday 140:4
242:22 249:21	92:1 161:4	108:4,19,22	stepped 211:18	141:7 143:7,8
251:12 254:16	Stalnaker	109:14 110:3	steps 89:15,16	Sundays 40:15
Spencer's	176:22	110:10 111:9	stern 76:17,20	40:16
197:14 204:4	Stan 94:22	111:10,21	77:3,5 119:2	supervision
215:17	stand 93:12	113:19,20	stir 224:20	260:11
spend 84:8 85:8	standard 11:10	115:3,9	stirred 225:18	supervisory
162:21	11:11	116:10 119:14	stop 118:8	22:4
spending 72:4	standing 178:3	119:15 126:4	134:5 157:1,3	support 122:15
74:14 84:1	182:4	127:6 128:7,8	161:2 193:21	224:3 234:1
169:13 228:11	standpoint	129:23 131:8	194:1 245:2	suppose 25:4
spent 14:20,21	97:20 133:6	131:11 150:1	245:16	supposedly
15:23 19:7	L -4 J- (O.14	151 4 156 5	L -4 1 1 5 7 . O	175.2 4
	stands 60:14	151:4 156:7	stopped 157:9	175:3,4
	stands 60:14	151:4 156:/	stopped 157:9	175:3,4

				rage 204
sure 7:4 12:3,11	Tahoes 159:12	150:2,19	tarmac 249:1	tells 147:23
12:12 14:4,10	take 7:2 34:19	152:7 155:15	tasks 12:19	149:3 163:21
15:14 18:14	40:14,15 50:3	161:5,11,14	156:17	164:16,21
20:3 23:6	66:1 80:6 90:4	176:4 178:5	tax-free 231:20	165:16
31:16,20 32:8	90:6 107:12	178:15,18	taxi 129:23	ten 15:13
34:8 36:6	117:18 129:16	198:9 203:7	taxiing 130:2	Tennessee
38:11 39:19	130:3 142:11	206:6,11	taxiway 130:1	30:19
40:2 42:14,16	149:1,9 153:8	209:5 212:23	Taylor 215:16	tense 176:1
47:15 53:10	193:3 196:23	213:7 221:11	teaching 17:10	210:3,3
63:13 74:6	210:11 213:19	221:17 234:22	teachings 40:12	217:17
75:7 79:11,13	226:10 231:4	247:11 249:1	team 10:5,6	term 129:11
80:8 85:4	250:8 253:21	252:3 254:17	12:4,16,17,19	138:3 185:5
96:18 117:1	taken 80:9	254:18 256:11	13:1 25:10,15	211:15 221:1
148:8 163:15	186:4 197:3	256:15 257:6	26:12 30:20	221:5,7
168:5,15	198:18 260:7	257:23	48:8 252:15	term's 192:21
184:13 188:15	takes 19:20	talking 12:20	tears 154:10	terms 43:22
194:14 197:2	60:22 219:23	41:18 42:13	229:10	terrified 125:18
227:22 236:2	talk 40:7,10,12	53:12 62:11	techniques	125:19 177:12
250:6 258:3	43:5 53:23	62:14 80:12	11:13 14:9	178:9
surprised	61:18,19	130:11,12,13	telephone	testified 4:3
196:16	62:10,19 65:8	135:9 136:17	130:14	15:10 184:18
surrounding	65:20 66:12	154:13 163:18	tell 30:13 37:17	testify 15:15
80:13	66:14 74:8	172:9 176:6	38:5 39:11,16	testifying 15:2
surveillance	75:4 77:20	184:19 188:19	45:16 65:11	testimony
239:4	79:8 83:9	189:1 191:3	68:23 89:13	192:18
suspicions 62:1	93:21 98:16	196:2 205:6	95:21 101:14	text 145:13
suspicious	98:18,21	207:2 208:21	103:23 113:3	152:21 156:14
86:15	100:4 110:20	210:14,17	143:21 146:23	162:16 164:5
sweep 236:10	112:12 118:2	218:12 220:1	148:9,19	224:15,17
237:2,6	118:10 119:20	226:18 227:1	150:18 155:19	225:23 226:14
238:10,13,16	120:11 123:2	249:7	157:16 162:3	227:12,14
238:17 240:2	140:14 152:5	Talladega	164:1,14,16	229:11,19
sweeping	163:5 168:1	140:6 141:5,8	165:12 168:15	texting 227:8
239:11,15	170:3,4 172:7	143:2,8,20	170:6 185:9	Thank 259:2
sweeps 235:2,8	184:9 198:1,8	tape 133:14	204:15 205:23	that 27:21
235:9,16,19	205:18 208:2	138:10 159:17	210:13 213:6	thereto 260:9
238:5 240:4	208:5,18,19	159:22 163:12	224:14,17	thing 9:11
swept 235:6,6	208:23 213:23	163:14 164:17	230:17 232:21	11:13 35:20
236:1 237:19	226:21 233:23	175:4 188:1	235:4 248:11	39:3,18 40:5
239:3,9,17,22	243:18,20	199:3,9,10	248:12 249:17	43:16 53:2
swipe 87:22	255:1,6 257:7	206:5	253:6 254:14	83:21 85:9
sworn 4:2	257:11	tapes 162:5,6	telling 94:22	156:10 171:10
system 12:1	talked 40:6	172:15,16,20	101:7 147:16	175:1 184:3
	66:4 75:6 80:3	174:4 177:16	155:9 161:19	185:14,17
table 151:11,12	110:21 122:18	179:2 184:10	164:19 182:2	188:17 189:13
table 131:11,12 tactical 10:5	123:20 137:14	186:23 198:12	184:19 217:13	189:16 199:12
12:4,16,17,19	139:12 149:17	198:16	217:14 229:16	207:5 210:19
12.4,10,17,19	149:18,18	target 187:11	254:13	210:23 219:10
	<u> </u>		<u> </u>	

				1490 203
221:18 239:16	142:12,19	165:7 187:10	85:7,18 86:6	231:4,13
240:1	146:15 149:5	187:15 206:2	86:17 87:3	232:3,4
things 9:12	150:13 160:20	216:22 232:19	94:16 96:13	236:12 241:18
11:18 14:13	161:1 162:22	three 49:16	97:13 99:2,6,8	241:23 242:11
14:20 18:20	166:8,8,15,16	50:12 51:4	101:2 104:14	248:3 252:8,9
37:12,19 39:4	166:23 167:1	52:6 62:7	105:7 106:15	253:19 255:13
39:22 40:3,13	167:8,9 171:6	90:11,13	106:23 107:6	260:14
44:8 45:17,18	173:4 176:9	143:18 198:2	107:18 108:5	timeframe
57:22 66:23	177:3 178:2	231:2	109:21,22	74:18 82:10
81:3 97:2,22	178:19,20	threw 128:10	110:15 113:5	84:17 132:20
104:3 110:23	179:16,20	throw 199:18	115:11 117:3	135:8 136:10
117:4 118:14	181:1 182:16	thumb 7:3	118:21 119:13	136:11 139:1
120:1 147:12	182:17,20,20	233:1	119:16 120:10	139:3 164:5
162:19 170:12	184:3 188:12	Thursday	121:23 125:14	timeline 29:18
193:17 200:20	192:3,18	24:19	125:17 126:20	49:20 50:4
201:17 214:15	193:5,15	tickets 9:10	128:23 129:8	53:21 54:12
215:10 219:8	195:11 196:19	tight 170:7,12	129:17 131:10	61:16 105:6
226:4 240:7	198:19 203:17	tight-knit	132:14,22	132:22 141:2
241:14 249:17	206:11 208:4	224:23	134:22 135:7	times 15:9
250:16,19	213:13 216:12	time 9:21 11:18	136:21 137:1	26:20 103:13
think 9:17	216:15,19	12:15 13:20	137:17 144:11	103:16 109:4
12:10 15:9,12	217:3,11,14	14:21 15:22	144:15 147:1	115:22 123:13
15:19 22:18	219:20 220:16	16:9,16 17:20	148:1,4,6,14	123:17 165:21
24:19 30:6,19	220:21 221:12	18:23 19:7	150:12 151:6	169:19 194:6
31:18,19	223:5 224:16	20:22 22:5,11	151:20 153:20	202:13,14,18
32:16 33:1	224:18 225:5	26:8,17 27:10	153:23 154:12	202:23 210:4
34:6 41:7,13	225:7,10,14	27:13 30:8	155:6,7,15	214:10 222:7
42:3 43:7	226:9 227:4	31:2 33:19	157:5,12	228:6 235:23
52:17 68:10	228:17 231:13	34:10,19	159:5 162:4	241:19 242:1
69:7 70:10	233:11,14	36:15,23	163:4,17	244:11,14,17
72:15,16 73:8	235:8 238:20	37:22 39:10	165:13,15	title 49:3,6
77:19,21 79:3	239:2 241:14	41:6,12,14,17	167:6,17	today 4:8 8:2
79:20 80:23	242:8,15,15	42:1,21 43:11	169:13 170:19	192:19
81:6 83:18	246:15 248:2	43:23 44:4,16	171:1,4,21	toe 38:2,4
85:17,19	250:9 254:23	46:3,16 49:4	172:14 175:18	told 31:17,18
88:10 90:13	thinking 23:16	51:17,19 55:2	177:10 180:5	38:18 44:9
90:15 95:12	92:5 116:23	56:17 57:15	186:3 189:6,7	52:19 55:7,14
96:7 97:3,4	135:17	59:21 60:6,19	190:10 192:20	56:16 70:1
98:19 99:5	third 3:6 64:4	61:11,23	193:16 194:8	75:17 82:2
105:13 106:7	149:14	65:21 66:19	201:18 204:22	97:17 99:16
108:3 111:18	thought 44:1	66:21,22 70:6	206:2 207:1	105:1,14
117:21 119:1	45:23 85:16	70:16 71:7,18	215:17 217:17	106:18 109:11
124:5 126:7	95:21 97:8,13	72:4,13,22	217:21 219:23	120:3 122:13
128:17 129:14	109:11 113:19	74:13,20	220:12 221:13	124:3 132:4
133:23 134:3	117:15,15	77:10,23	222:10,10,12	135:11 137:4
135:10 139:16	132:23 133:4	78:12,14 81:9	225:21 228:11	137:5,16,22
139:17,18	134:1 142:15	82:21 83:5,11	228:14 230:2	137:22 145:9
140:2,9	142:20 157:22	84:1,3,9 85:1	230:4,8,18,18	145:22 146:5
	•			•

				1496 200
147:3 149:5	TRANSCRI	60:2	20:7,8,16	91:23
151:14 152:20	1:9	troopers 8:12	24:13 29:15	understand
156:5 163:12	transcript 6:4	23:2,3,7,19	34:2 40:18	4:17 22:2 26:2
165:5 173:10	6:21 141:17	197:16 218:6	50:11,13,22	44:14 54:7
174:21 177:12	181:12 260:10	trouble 158:22	51:6 61:1	55:18 56:11
177:19 178:15	260:11,13	truck 159:2,6,6	120:5 124:1	66:20 83:4
177.19 178.13	transfer 29:22	159:10,10	160:13,22	89:13 105:7
180:17,20	transferred	189:20	163:20 166:14	106:11 114:22
181:18 183:10	20:6	trucks 239:12	166:18 198:23	132:13 139:11
183:13 191:16	transition	true 66:3 76:2	211:3 230:21	177:15 186:14
192:12 195:16	43:19 46:20	88:15 147:16	230:22 231:12	190:19 194:16
204:5 206:6	46:21 47:2	147:17 227:22	231:17 244:6	203:22,23
206:23 209:7	48:8 252:15	260:12	253:20 260:4	203.22,23
		trust 57:14	Tutwiler 48:2	
210:19 213:9	transitioned			225:11 227:7 228:2 235:15
215:9,19 217:15 218:10	48:10 61:13	67:12 118:18	TV 22:20	
222:13 223:19	transport 253:16	241:16,18 242:10,18,22	212:10 twice 48:19	understanding 51:14 89:1
		, ,		
224:5 229:7 232:19 233:10	trapper 9:1 travel 17:22	246:22	two 22:8 23:2,3	106:3 107:11
		trusted 68:9	23:7,19 52:6	110:8,13
234:15 237:13	19:2,16 39:13	128:7 150:10	74:19,21	113:17 134:18
240:17 248:3	112:18 123:13	150:13 240:18	90:16 92:19	134:20 135:1
250:23 254:6	127:10,16	trusting 228:18	96:13 106:17	138:19 148:4
255:22 257:7	128:12,14	truth 207:6	112:7 151:7	177:6 178:22
257:12	traveled 231:12	210:23 219:11	154:8 155:12	182:21 186:18
tonight 244:5	traveling 115:8	248:12,12	184:2 194:19	191:9 212:17
topic 210:11	157:6 171:23	try 102:13	200:22 224:1	222:6 237:1,4
tossed 73:23	travels 232:6	103:11,12,14	224:1 245:13	understood
total 8:18 11:23 189:7	treated 120:18	157:1,2	247:11 256:14	30:7 55:14
	treatment	185:23 206:18	type 12:23	79:17 109:15
touch 154:1	169:6,6 trial 15:10	244:13	13:12 45:14	128:8,9 139:3
155:19 158:13		trying 54:2	66:2 100:6	200:4 213:3
touched 154:2	trials 15:4	97:19 110:18	108:15 121:10	uniform 23:21
touching 155:8	tried 102:10	120:9 137:20	122:19 123:6	Unit 28:21 31:4
189:2	113:16 209:10	142:13,16	types 223:20	58:4 61:7
town 244:6	trip 26:22	158:12 168:23	typical 45:13	university 21:6
traffic 9:9,20	115:11 141:5	179:1 185:7	51:7 69:14	27:8,10 28:6
10:2,3,10,14	142:2 162:13	194:23 203:12	101:23	29:5 252:11
10:17	171:5,8 190:7	203:16 205:21	U	unofficial 112:5
train 12:14	190:15,17	217:18,18	Uh-huh 98:23	unusual 68:5
trained 8:17	191:19 196:1	234:17	136:18 211:8	84:23 85:6
12:19 76:17	197:7 198:15	turn 131:4	uncomfortable	86:6,22
training 10:7	250:4,14	turned 6:9	133:22	updated 14:19
10:13 11:8,10	trips 170:17	130:19 131:12	uncommon	upset 77:22
11:16 12:7,14	171:15	131:14	85:2	78:3,6,8,10
13:5 14:1,4,7	trooper 8:9,15	Tuscaloosa	undergo 11:8	97:15 130:20
14:16 15:21	8:16 9:5 22:21	13:21 16:12	13:23	152:22 153:13
16:6,18,20	23:1 27:14	17:21,23 18:1	underneath	153:15 155:17
17:3	58:23 59:11	18:16 19:10	unuel neath	173:17 178:10
	l	<u> </u>	l	<u> </u>

				1 490 207
209:5 211:6	119:15 125:15	Wallace 88:11	135:8 136:22	60:23 81:16
225:6 231:19	159:11 167:16	88:18,21 89:2	138:4,17,21	83:12 91:4
upstairs 149:12	170:18,21	92:6 94:18	159:8 172:19	92:7,10,14
154:16	170.18,21	Wanda 62:20	172:21 173:2	98:3 100:22
urging 251:13	237:19 239:15	63:2 70:14,16	172.21 173.2	101:1 102:9
use 11:22 36:3		71:21 72:8	186:5,6,8	102:14 103:22
	239:17,21 247:4 253:15		, ,	
59:9 69:1 82:6		75:4,5,8 78:8	189:10 197:6	114:4,14
106:4 111:10	venues 51:1	82:15 83:12	199:14,20,22	117:6,22,23
113:19 123:12	107:14	85:10,12,14	204:11 221:13	118:2 119:18
136:9 139:20	versus 10:22	168:6,6,6	222:6,21	120:19 124:1
185:5 221:1,4	vet 127:23	169:3,4,5	223:14 225:22	128:6 129:4
221:6 253:15	vetted 127:21	Wanda's 63:11	237:7 238:18	138:6,8,18
usually 22:20	212:14	63:17 64:19	238:20 257:20	153:14 162:9
23:12 24:4,18	vetting 37:4	74:11	258:19	163:9 185:20
25:17 35:21	128:2	want 7:4,19,20	wanting 101:20	197:12 204:1
50:11 122:21	Vice 246:14	8:1 30:1 40:11	185:11 225:8	204:2 217:3,5
207:3	victory 183:7	49:19 53:19	wants 136:14	230:12 232:20
v	252:6	53:20 56:4,18	165:16 213:22	239:8 246:21
	view 186:21	61:17,19 62:9	218:7	ways 130:5
varied 51:9	violated 134:14	66:10 79:13	Ward 30:22,22	233:12
vast 201:23	violating	79:22 80:1	31:1,2,7,10	we'll 4:7 53:23
vehicle 11:11	192:14	92:2 98:17	33:6	53:23 105:3
19:17,18 25:5	violation	100:20,20	Ward's 31:9	120:6 135:18
25:8,15,17	138:12 186:12	102:12,14	37:1	141:18 233:3
67:9 98:6	196:9	105:5,5 106:9	Warrior 160:20	248:12
99:23 100:1,5	visit 120:4	109:5,6	160:21	we're 62:11,14
101:10,13,21	138:1 177:8	114:20 117:8	wasn't 15:11	152:19 210:11
102:5,6,11,13	209:19	124:21 130:17	26:22 33:15	210:17 224:23
102:21,23	visits 71:19	132:11 134:6	39:11 49:16	243:17 259:2
103:13 123:15	voted 211:3	140:4 141:1	57:7 67:7 69:5	we've 4:9,19
160:15 167:7	voting 175:20	145:19 152:3	85:2 86:9,11	7:22 61:16
167:12 197:11	W	172:8 177:17	87:8 95:1	69:1 88:10
197:12,19		177:17 179:21	103:16 107:18	135:18,21
212:7,9,14,19	W 260:20,21	188:8 195:23	111:7 113:3	139:11 166:23
212:20,21	waist 74:5	197:6 199:23	118:11 120:1	167:1 183:4
216:6 231:7	waited 129:16	199:23 202:7	124:17 133:16	183:10,13
235:2,8,19	129:18	202:8 219:6	137:20 150:16	214:7 234:22
236:1 237:3	walk 22:22	219:22 222:15	161:23,23	weakness
237:14 238:14	23:18 63:20	226:2 233:2	202:3 206:21	245:17
238:16 239:3	64:7 89:15,16	244:7 248:2	206:21 225:17	wearing 74:2
239:7,8	89:17,23 90:1	252:1	238:22 240:1	Wednesday
vehicles 25:17	90:4,6 96:9	wanted 45:21	242:19 252:4	24:19
34:9 104:16	143:3 146:16	50:8 52:20	watching 22:19	week 12:10
105:17 106:5	151:6 154:6,7	62:19 72:7,8	23:17,17	140:14 143:6
106:8 107:13	walked 63:8,14	72:11,12	117:22	143:10
108:19,19	143:11	101:13 119:10	way 4:8 23:8	weekends 22:3
109:16,19,21	Walker 27:1	125:2 127:9	30:14 38:14	29:2
116:4,6	walking 23:21	127:16 134:16	44:2 52:21	weeks 10:12

	•	•	•	
251:10	210:10 226:6	84:12,14	X	47:12,13,17
Wendell 1:11	226:12 227:6	98:13 109:12	$\frac{\mathbf{X}}{\mathbf{X}} = \mathbf{X}$	47:20,21 48:4
3:3 4:1 7:18	227:13,17	129:3 131:7	A 2.1	252:6 253:1
went 5:21 8:11	232:10 238:2	156:22 231:5	Y	
9:18 12:9 13:9	240:6,9,16,21	242:13	y'all 5:22 22:9	0
14:1 15:19	241:6,11	worked 21:6	35:6 36:9,16	03 60:11
20:21 21:15	242:4,23	39:20 62:7	37:10 115:3	07 60:12
24:9 29:13	243:4 250:7	86:23 108:2	155:7 160:7,9	-
39:10 51:19	win 39:12	working 4:11	182:4 183:23	1
52:10 53:11	wishes 124:9	8:4 16:12	190:6 191:20	1 2:13 6:1,3
60:23 63:23	witness 79:19	20:16 81:7	190.0 191.20	100 152:4
66:4 75:11	79:21 80:2	87:4 90:21	249:22	11 141:22
97:10,12	111:3 119:3	107:1 108:7		12 202:11
102:15 120:1	131:19 185:3	153:2 202:15	y'all's 26:16	13 9:22 143:13
124:15 143:11	196:3,11,14	226:5 232:3	184:8 258:8	13th 52:18 58:5
	196:3,11,14	239:6 243:11	yeah 19:23	14 139:18
143:20 150:19			20:15 32:16	141 2:19
158:5 161:4	209:20 210:8	works 23:9	73:17 76:4	14th 58:6
167:5 169:17	210:18 224:21	world 28:11	82:18 96:7	17th 251:8
171:5 177:7	226:11,16	38:8 114:11	108:9 109:20	18 33:1
179:10,18	227:11,16,19	132:10 251:2	120:9 129:10	181 2:20
180:3 203:6	236:14 237:21	worried 133:16	145:19 150:23	19-year-old
204:22 207:8	238:8 239:5	138:10 182:13	152:18 168:5	33:1
212:23 222:13	239:23 240:14	242:9	169:1 193:2	1989 8:6 58:23
222:22 223:15	240:19,23	worry 156:15	193:20 203:22	59:17
235:23 238:10	241:4,9,12	156:19 162:18	205:9 208:4	1990 9:2
250:23 254:13	242:8 243:3,6	wouldn't 66:19	211:1 221:2	1990 9.2
254:22,23	243:12 248:5	77:20 117:18	230:23 249:19	2
255:5 257:20	250:11 251:7	123:7 131:14	year 14:7 20:14	2 2:16 6:14,20
257:21	251:14,17	142:22 162:17	29:21 69:8	2:05 259:4
weren't 88:4	255:17	171:7 174:9	years 9:22	2003 9:17 13:7
Wes 78:11	Witt 27:12,12	187:8,9	15:23 28:4,16	13:9 15:18
Wesley 3:11	27:23 28:3,19	216:15 217:2	29:10 49:16	19:21,23
41:10 43:1,21	won 36:12	235:17	59:8,17 239:6	59:17,20 60:2
66:5 76:5	wondering	wound 170:7,12	young 33:1	60:5
78:13,21 79:3	42:17 145:21	wreck 10:22		2007 15:19 16:3
79:9,15 80:17	word 70:13	wrench 128:11	$\frac{\mathbf{Z}}{\mathbf{z}}$	19:21,23 20:2
wheelchair	73:22 196:20	Wright 31:7	Zach 41:8,9,10	60:5
89:4 92:7	229:13	write 200:18,22	43:1,1,20	2010 20:5,10,20
Whitaker 56:9	words 92:9	201:2,17	46:17 78:15	21:13,17 28:1
White 1:20	200:2 227:8	202:13 220:9	78:16,19,20	29:13,16
3:14	227:15	222:16 243:23	107:12,15,16	30:11 32:5,6
wife 39:7 45:14	work 9:1,12	wrong 102:15	108:6,7,7,10	32:10 60:23
117:7 148:22	24:20 27:11	136:3 157:17	109:3 126:6	2011 115:14
161:22 188:10	27:13 39:23	186:11,15,17	130:5,13	220:5
wife's 246:19	47:1 50:17	191:2,4	219:21 229:12	2012 68:18
Wilcox 124:15	58:22 60:11	221:18	zone 32:17 35:8	69:10 81:1
WILLSON	61:18 76:2	wrote 200:20	35:9,12 36:10	98:19 115:15
3:13 209:16	78:5 81:13		46:21,22,23	2013 68:18
				2013 00.10
	-	-	-	-

		Page 2	.09
60.10.91.1.7	2-1140:5141.6		
69:10 81:1,7	3rd 140:5 141:6		
84:12 98:10	141:9		
98:12,19	4		
2014 52:14,16	4 2:4,20 181:9		
52:17 53:6	181:11 184:17		
54:14 55:18	4:00 51:4		
56:5 58:2 69:2			
69:6,8 81:4	400 1:21 3:16		
82:3,4,5,5,6	45 153:18		
84:16 105:10	4th 140:5 141:6		
105:15 107:18	142:2 210:12		
108:10 135:13	217:7		
135:21 136:2	5		
136:10,11			
139:2,2,12,21	501(c)(4) 232:11 233:8		
140:5 141:10	5th 198:22		
142:3 143:18	3th 190.22		
169:20 180:18	6		
190:8 197:7	6 2:13,16		
200:5 202:9,9	240:21		
218:19,20,21	6th 202:9,10		
220:15,22	240:10,13		
230:5 240:22	241:11		
247:14 248:4	241.11		
248:5 249:20	7		
258:2	7th 143:18		
2015 58:20 59:4	248:3 253:3		
200:6,8			
2016 5:6,9,14	8		
2017 1:12	8/30/16 2:13		
20th 1:21 3:16	89 59:20 60:1		
2119 3:6	8th 226:8		
25 59:5,7	250:12		
251 2:5			
256 2:6	9		
25th 5:8	9/30/17 260:23		
26 59:6	9:53 1:13		
260 2:7	90 201:22		
3			
3 2:19 141:16			
141:19 143:14			
30th 5:14			
31 1:12			
31st 58:20 59:3			
32 143:16			
35203 1:22 3:7			
3:17			
L	•		



ALABAMA HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

JUDICIARY COMMITTEE

JACK SHARMAN
SPECIAL COUNSEL
LIGHTFOOT, FRANKLIN & WHITE LLC
400 20th Street North
BIRMINGHAM, ALABAMA 35203

August 30, 2016

Via United States Mail and Electronic Mail

Mr. Wendell Ray Lewis c/o John D. Saxon, Esq. JOHN D. SAXON, P.C. 2119 3rd Avenue North Birmingham, Alabama 35203

Re: Impeachment Investigation of Governor Robert Bentley

Dear John:

Enclosed with this letter is a request for documents directed to Mr. Lewis on behalf of the Alabama House Judiciary Committee. I understand that you represent Mr. Lewis, and I trust that you will accept service on his behalf and will cause him to be served.

Please produce all documents and things requested no later than by 5:00 p.m. on **Tuesday, September 20, 2016.** Please convey to Mr. Lewis that, although he is not required to treat this request as confidential, I ask that he do so in order to preserve the integrity of this investigation.

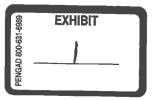
If you have any questions, please do not hesitate to contact me.

With best wishes, I am

Sincerely yours.

Jack Sharman

cc: The Honorable Mike Jones, Chairman, Alabama House Judiciary Committee Enclosure



BEFORE THE HOUSE JUDICIARY COMMITTEE OF THE ALABAMA HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

In Re: The Impeachment Investigation of Governor Robert Bentley

DOCUMENT REQUEST TO WENDELL RAY LEWIS

TO: Mr. Wendell Ray Lewis c/o John D. Saxon, Esq. JOHN D. SAXON, P.C. 2119 3rd Avenue North Birmingham, Alabama 35203

Definitions and Instructions

- A. The term "Office of the Governor" as used herein refers to Governor Robert Bentley in his official capacity and all current or former members of Governor Robert Bentley's Staff, including but expressly not limited to those assigned to the following offices: Executive Office, Chief of Staff and Deputy Chief of Staff, Legal Office, Communications Office, Legislative Office, Constituent Services Office, Scheduling Office, Appointments Office, Policy Office, Administration Office, Office of the First Lady, and Governor's Mansion.
- B. Unless otherwise specified, all Requests shall encompass the period of time beginning January 17, 2011 to the present.
- C. Documents responsive to any Request shall be produced together, in electronic or paper file folders or with other enclosures that separate the files by Request number. If a document is responsive to more than one Request, it shall be produced in response to the Request to which it is primarily responsive.
- D. Produce all documents and things requested no later than by 5:00 p.m. on Tuesday, September 20, 2016.

Documents and Things Requested

- 1. A complete copy of your personnel file(s) with the State of Alabama or the Alabama Law Enforcement Agency.
- 2. Any and all documents, electronic data, and information evidencing or relating to your daily and weekly schedule from January 17, 2011 until you ceased employment with the State of Alabama.
- 3. Any and all documents, electronic data, and information evidencing or relating to your job titles, duties, or performance as an employee of the State of Alabama.

- 4. Any and all documents, electronic data, and information evidencing or relating to any nondisclosure or confidentiality agreements signed by you or proffered to you by or on behalf of Governor Robert Bentley, in his personal capacity, or the Office of the Governor.
- 5. Any and all documents, electronic data, and information evidencing or relating to any meetings at which both you and Governor Robert Bentley were present from <u>January 1, 2014</u> to the present.
- 6. Any and all documents, electronic data, and information evidencing or relating to any meetings at which both Governor Robert Bentley and Rebekah Mason were present from <u>January 1, 2014</u> to the present.
- 7. Any and all audio or video recordings of any part of any telephone or other conversations between Governor Robert Bentley and Rebekah Mason.
- 8. Any and all documents, electronic data, and information evidencing or relating to any communications, including but expressly not limited to letters, notes, emails, text messages, and voice messages, between you and any of the following persons, including any attorney or other person acting for or on behalf of either you or them:
 - a. the Office of the Governor;
 - b. Governor Robert Bentley in his personal capacity;
 - c. Dianne Bentley;
 - d. any other member of the Bentley family;
 - e. Rebekah Mason:
 - f. Jon Mason;
 - g. Spencer Collier;
 - h. Stan Stabler:
 - i. any director, officer, employee, agent, or representative of Alabama Council for Excellent Government;
 - j. any director, officer, employee, agent, or representative of Bentley for Governor, Inc.;
 - k. any director, officer, employee, agent, or representative of RCM Communications, Inc.;
 - l. any director, officer, employee, agent, or representative of JRM Enterprises, Inc.;

- m. Matt Hart, Mike Duffy, or any other person involved in the investigation, indictment, prosecution, and trial of former Alabama Speaker of the House Mike Hubbard, to the extent such communications did not reference, concern or relate to any pending criminal investigation or grand jury proceeding.
- 9. Any and all documents, electronic data, and information evidencing or relating to any communications, including but expressly not limited to letters, notes, emails, text messages, and voice messages, between you and any person, whether sent by you, sent to you, or copied to you, concerning:
 - a. the Office of the Governor;
 - b. Governor Robert Bentley in his personal capacity;
 - c. Dianne Bentley;
 - d. any other member of the Bentley family;
 - e. Rebekah Mason;
 - f. Spencer Collier;
 - g. Stan Stabler;
 - h. Alabama Council for Excellent Government;
 - i. Bentley for Governor, Inc.;
 - j. RCM Communications, Inc.;
 - k. JRM Enterprises, Inc.;
 - Matt Hart, Mike Duffy, or any other person involved in the investigation, indictment, prosecution, or trial of former Alabama Speaker of the House Mike Hubbard, to the extent such communications did not reference, concern or relate to any pending criminal investigation or grand jury proceeding;
 - m. the investigation, indictment, prosecution, or trial of former Alabama Speaker of the House Mike Hubbard;
 - n. actual or alleged misuse of State funds by the Alabama Law Enforcement Agency or any of its subordinate agencies, departments or divisions, and internal investigation into the same;
 - o. any and all temporary or permanent removals, reassignments, replacements, or terminations of any officers or employees of the Alabama

Law Enforcement Agency or any of its subordinate agencies, departments or divisions from <u>January 1, 2014</u> to the present.

- 10. Any and all documents, electronic data, and information evidencing or relating to any of the following:
 - a. the Office of the Governor;
 - b. Governor Robert Bentley in his personal capacity;
 - c. Dianne Bentley;
 - d. any other member of the Bentley family;
 - e. Rebekah Mason;
 - f. Spencer Collier;
 - g. Stan Stabler;
 - h. Alabama Council for Excellent Government or any of its current or former directors or officers;
 - i. Bentley for Governor, Inc.;
 - j. RCM Communications, Inc.;
 - k. JRM Enterprises, Inc.;
 - l. State aircraft;
 - m. Matt Hart, Mike Duffy, or any other person involved in the investigation, indictment, prosecution, or trial of former Alabama Speaker of the House Mike Hubbard, to the extent such documents, electronic data, and information do not reference, concern or relate to any pending criminal investigation or grand jury proceeding;
 - n. the investigation, indictment, prosecution, or trial of former Alabama Speaker of the House Mike Hubbard;
 - o. actual or alleged misuse of State funds by the Alabama Law Enforcement Agency or any of its subordinate agencies, departments or divisions and internal investigation into the same;
 - p. any and all temporary or permanent removals, reassignments, replacements, or terminations of any officers or employees of the Alabama Law Enforcement Agency or any of its subordinate agencies, departments or divisions from <u>January 1, 2014</u> to the present.

- 11. Any and all documents, electronic data, and information evidencing or relating to Statements of Economic Interest filed by you with the Alabama Ethics Commission.
- 12. Any and all documents, things, or electronic data that you removed from State property.
- 13. Any and all documents, electronic data, and information that you have received since you ceased employment with the State of Alabama evidencing or relating to State business.
- 14. Any and all documents, electronic data, information, or other things that you believe are relevant, in any way, to the proposed Articles of Impeachment Against Governor Bentley, a copy of which is enclosed as Attachment 1, or the investigation pertaining thereto.

- 1 HR367
- 2 176360-2
- By Representatives Henry, Whorton (I), Sessions, Ball,
- Patterson, Hanes, Whorton (R), Holmes (M), Standridge, Moore
- 5 (B), Crawford, Farley, Williams (JW), Ainsworth, Ford, Todd,
- 6 Wilcox, Butler, Nordgren, Williams (P), Morrow, Ingram and
- 7 Mooney
- 8 RFD: Judiciary
- 9 First Read: 28-APR-16

1	176360-2:n:04/27/2016:JET/th LRS2016-1344R1
2	
3	
4	
5	
6	
7	
8	ARTICLES OF IMPEACHMENT AGAINST GOVERNOR BENTLEY.
9	
10	WHEREAS, in 2010, Governor Bentley was elected the
11	53rd Governor of the State of Alabama and was reelected to a
12	second term in 2014; and
13	WHEREAS, Section 173 of the Constitution of Alabama
14	of 1901 provides that the Governor and other constitutional
15	officers of this state may be impeached upon the adoption of
16	articles of impeachment by this body and upon trial by the
17	Senate, acting as a court of impeachment; and
18	WHEREAS, two formal complaints have been filed with
19	the Alabama Ethics Commission to determine whether Governor
20	Bentley violated state ethics laws by misusing state property;
21	and
22	WHEREAS, in recognition of the gravity of the
23	adoption of these articles of impeachment and upon findings
24	that Governor Bentley has violated the public trust, this body
25	concludes Governor Bentley should be impeached for cause; now
26	therefore,

1	BE IT RESOLVED BY THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF
2	THE LEGISLATURE OF ALABAMA, That Governor Bentley is impeached
3	for cause and that the following articles of impeachment,
4	based upon the findings in this resolution, be transmitted to
5	the Senate for trial as provided in Section 173 of the
6	Constitution of Alabama of 1901:
7	ARTICLE I.
8	Willful Neglect of Duty.
9	Credible evidence exists to create probable cause to
10	believe that, in his conduct while Governor of the State of
11	Alabama, he willfully neglected his duty as Governor by
12	failing to faithfully execute the laws of this state and by
13	refusing to perform his constitutional and statutory duties.
14	ARTICLE II.
15	Corruption in Office.
16	Credible evidence exists to create probable cause to
17	believe that, in his conduct while Governor of the State of
18	Alabama, he unlawfully misused state property, misappropriated
19	state resources, and consistently acted in violation of law to
20	promote his own personal agenda.

JOHN D. SAXON, P.C.

A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION 2119 3RD AVENUE NORTH BIRMINGHAM, AL 35203

IOHN D. SAXON DONNA S. CUDE* SANDRA KOSLIN REMINGTON+

September 14, 2016

TELEPHONE (205) 324-0223 FACSIMILE (205) 323-1583

FIRM ADMINISTRATOR MICHELLE PEOPLES

*ALSO ADMITTED IN TEXAS

+ALSO ADMITTED IN FLORIDA

HAND DELIVERY

Jack Sharman, Esq.
Special Counsel
ALABAMA HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES JUDICIARY COMMITTEE
LIGHTFOOT, FRANKLIN & WHITE, LLC
400 20th Street North
Birmingham, Alabama 35203

Re: Impeachment investigation of Governor Robert Bentley

Dear Jack:

Enclosed you will find a copy of the DayTimer provided me by my client, Ray Lewis, which is a partial response to your Document Request to Wendall Ray Lewis. I hope you can find this useful. It is reasonably legible, but at some point you may need to ask Mr. Lewis to decipher certain entries.

I have him looking for other documents, although he has relatively few. Because of the nature of the DayTimer, I wanted you to go ahead and have it, which fact I have communicated both to you and Wes Gilchrist.

वर्षाम् भीकः

I look forward to working with you on this important matter.

Very truly yours,

John D. Saxon

JDS/erl

Enclosure as stated

cc: Paul W. Patterson, Esq. W. Ray Lewis



© CAMBRIDGE® 2014/2015

	Sunday	Monday	Tuésday	Wednesday
	June 2014 S M T W T F S 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	August 2014 S M T W T F S 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31	1 /OHRS Canada Day (Canada)	2 OFF
	6 OFF	7 Manhonery	8 Mantagening	9 Montgowers
Things was lown killed	* 12. 2 1/2 to 1	14 larce/ Ans Af Book 46 fe In London 5A-10p (15his.) Minshow Onder Computer Book Hotel	15 In Lorder ? 54-100/15 Has) Ainshow Mobile Spacephoin Dinner with	16 Muntagement 54-104 10 22 10 The office 122 1944s Book fate 1 e fent a con
*	20 Fly to BI 530 1/30 · Regte! Can · Omni Hote! Movidence	21 the water up Den Apuse NAPS MAIL Land Conner Carry Conner	22 Sout of Son Son Son Son (Letter)	23 Mortgone
	27	28/Interment - Tipe broken on, Septic	29 Montagney Hell windshed Sixofing Cotty King ting Cotty	30 Toising

Thursday	Friday	Saturday	Notes
3 014	4 4	5 044	of what I went
	Independence Day		for me. · Harsty-Not Has
10 ATL @ 129 Lunch @ The Vansiff \$10.94 6A-19A(18405) Deprifed ATL 7-8	100-70	12° In London. • Advance d Ann. Show Thankled Via Thank	
17. Best Se Sesorell	18° In Tilsaliona 8hrs. • Purchased Apple Lap Top For G	19 torewell Party for G	
24 Montgomen	25 Tuse loso- 8hrs. Next with fen const fer solla!! Season	26 / Sarged	
31			
*			
		▼ CAMERIDGE*	

AUGUST

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday
July 2014 S M T W T F S 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31	September 2014 S M T W T F S 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30		
3 05-5	A Montgomery Nontagonery Nontagonery Montgomery Mo	5 Green //e Tape to Green 1/e With Box	Spoke with Spoke with Chilippon Opposions Josephan
10 OFF	Montgoner/ Dispited School Singited School Ethe said feleta- Not gov file Ethere. Gov (21) from (NO ZOH) 376 So he work	12 Montoomens	13 Tusce losse - 121 Congan losse los elemente los el
17 OFF AL Com Anticle Come out In Self-Lage		In Sald Lange	20 A/2 In Solf lefe. If of dinney with foll Hell offen. Switch Node a Vist is
24	25 In Montyments 18 Mrs. Spoke with sec.	26 10 Confeer	27 In Morkeny
31	25 In Montyper, Spoke with sec. Colling and Colling and Colling and Met me being under Moth sketed not		

AUGUST 2014

Thursday	Friday	Saturday	Notes
	1 Montgoment	2 OFF	Also on \$ 108/0014 Copie 1016 Contested hotel They were are for when they refused to lack Copies
7 Marganay f Laster Jeries Me fring 1316 S	8 the por honger. Spot a with him and have a hour of him and a him and have been a home of the hour of the hours of the h	9 000	Spoke with 8kg. Sene tay Coller Med her and her median consther median
14 Start Specifically and some of the start	15 American Alahan	16 In Selfled	in the Change in the OT policy. In the OT policy. In the OT policy. In the OT policy. Toky Morron being himed land fold me
1/50,000 f Hidron se dere Withon the Manda		23 tray of Hule	Gov has a/Rody infried him Blag During to kephin Colored with See Blee he fold me told he infrant Billy
28 In Mongany 15 hn & Spoke Mas. B on Bu fill and that Government was planted and Mohere to	In Annables.	30 To Belfinse No 1/ 15. Oho State Winner	to The losso. On the life God sept to thinks and 5 the Can be with Reion breast to touching
JIS HAN WE FAREN	. Koul Front From		prease, , I, ,

SEPTEMBER

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday
The bock home	Labor Day	Telling me organistics of the land the	3 shooting Consenses of the office of Miss is what to be sourced to buy some to be so the office of
7 Monzes out	8 Nartogrey	Mortagnery	10 Montgomery
14	15 rames out.	16 Billy John 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19	17 Gov. 18 Spoked he Hairly 5 by was Eying 16 would be Soid we leve 1000 no through Mortone was Ayray Will feel me or so was
21	22	23	24 Rosh Hashanah begins at sundown
28	29	30	

SEPTEMBER 2014

Thursday	Friday	Saturday	Notes
4 The Males of the land of the areas heart of the land	5 Spote to sent the soid he would fay to set if around \$100,000 the said the even the factured will have from person have for oremand Matrices.		And Algorians Algorians Algorians Algorians. No floor Mills of Mathematical Andrews.
Patriot Day	12	13	email syling to consider to consider to consider of the constant of the consta
18************************************	19	20	the ele frank he seen to the deep to the seen to the seen to the seen of the s
25	26	27	Lourne my meting with De Collies I
	August . 2014 S M T W T F S 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31	October S M T W T F S 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31	the Govs invoking to with AM. Told him lov seems to be under ofter pressues (Blackari)

CLORFK

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday
aptember 2014 5 M T W T F S 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 4 15 16 17 18 19 20 1 22 23 24 25 26 27 8 29 30	November 2014 S M T W T F S 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	i i	1
	6	7	Staring June 17 Belinkers Also kers by four to was (he) from Heath (Among by Mas) and John Mason.
2 Free Pay Dent to Por dence Mell Charght store into quester.	1369 packed Extender our Brackfood of Took G bock to Columbus Day Thanksgiving (Canada)	14 Person Harbert 18 18 Cocch Cocch Cocch Cocch 1046 Cocch 1046 Cocch Cocch Cocch Cocch Cocch Coch Coch	15 Grant in Prove to Morta.
7 OFF	20 Spoke with Jessie Poples @ HQ	21 Gas leut The with Mrs. B. she said he has no mu, tiple email accounts email accounts	22 ALEA OVIERFORMON, 22 Selma TV Ad Cornes Oby overning +174 sharp xilled with
5 OFF	27 In Monkyman	28 (afee sty) Sipply Valley Lunch with Eddie	29 Met with Secretary about lans, office space
4			periewed making

OCTOBER 2014

Thursday	Friday	Saturday	Motes
2	3	4	Sole with
	- ti		Gov a his
			1810enno
			ONE DECE
			that he would
	Yom Kippur begins at sundown		5 pest 6
9	10-54 11/1/10	11 Mereles	Spher about
	Hallker, Cl.	in Nouspark	My Salons
	hore to Newsont	Fighe 11 roman	10/0 De' (150) C
	Stort of fore the	· Torlock 112	arring Mark
	Spent night	· 1510 0 75 14	Most of the
1. To Moderna	hynlan garins	in Albertal	week (40mming
16 In Mortgang	(1 /	18 AL 15. TOW	Minn this
		Type long.	Marchan Hot
		ho by the	I asked him
		Scill be would	about they
National Boss' Day		atout off school	14bbs, HE Sara
TO OFFICE	21 DFF	25 OFF	hall his the
News Artiste	24 Hovided	25 0/-/-	Tehnas Nich
Coges in glow	Blue Mess		got went the
You! Tou!	· Bought New		Job in SBT
a your mail	Grand F		and that
	S United Nations Day	13 Gov.	Jim Gene Charve
30 In Montgoney	31 -7 Portage	1800	to Boston
30	31		The Gov soil
			that he is
Meting w/Greg]	Sett is using
0			Nic Cosinon
	Halloween	⊘ CAMBRIDGE	Dodrance
			AS gays.

JOVEMBER

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday
October 2014 S M T W T F S 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31	December 2014 S M T W T F S 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31		
Daylight Saving Time ends	3	A same of project of the state	5
,	Andre and Monce	Veterans Day Remembrance Day (Canada)	12
6 Regart for Brang	17	18	19
3 0	24 In Selflage	25 try Salt leke	26 Sysen and I Salt wife Picked Corret up, from Blam ainpart

NOVEMBER 2014

Thursday	Friday	Saturday	Notes
	i	1	Suspendent with find the same same
6 (3) ier. Tall hing lav. askit richt I frusted spenser	7 Popy of recoiding.		for when towers for I was deing paid ST. Gove tolled to Nagre Behop alout as well
13	14 flegant for The very for New Jensey	15 Game	of the Net !!
20	21 Sept to Approun the inex	22 Afferded Upon Anzura Come with Susan	Shy out of MICO Shy out of MICO Shipese or I'm aping to fire the appropriate is not thenty of home
27 Thanksgiving	28 B king lw. It ham to see the form of the form of the form of the conformation of the conformation of the conformation of the pure one	29 8 CAMERIDGE*	Also office with AM. The stress is Cousing Yearthy probless for me.

DECEMBER

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday
Sul tauf shell in his sort for the safe of	Stoff, Discussed Soft of Jon He Stofe of Jon He Stofe of Johns Linger of Johns	2 In Markgome,	3 Meeting (cfik) 3 Michigan Secon (255; C) • Took, Nomes fo 5 fack house for accord Me holder in Time, with Gov wayne his and Dot start. Meeting with Gov
Manted on house	8 Took from Mrs. B. Took sun stort ond ent to Grain "Bill Indie the series for out talking for out talking for much!" Julie Lindsey said the I said I upulte the firm were oppe.	9 Dan.	10
14	15 °	16 Hanukkah begins at sundown	17
21	22	23	24
28	29	30	31
		.,	New Year's Eve

	dod	by lot was his DE	CEMBER 2014
Thursday	provided Friday John	Hell (230) His Saturday	Notes
A secretary feorage for the secretary for the secretary for and in former to the secretary for the sec	5 Meet with a most of the most of the most of the last	wheel on house	18/3 GOVA Metwith GoV in his office. He told me Mife Echols, Bill October, and My Spen
11 -	12	13	are conspiring are conspiring want gambling
18	19	20	they are enarged activity for Ste fed Age
25 Christmas	26 Boxing Day (Canada)	27	Jan Lat was aging to hire spend of some her along wiff the restor
Citisunas	November 2014 S M T W T F S 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	January 2015 S M T W T F S 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 ▼CAMBRIDGE*	Me Conforcing of some. Conforce

.

JANUARY

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday
December 2014 S M T W T F S 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31	February 2015 S M T W T F S 6 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28		
4 OFF	5	6	7
11	12	13	14
18 Peted Seth on cept phone on 1st. To rongers Sout Gov	19 Spoke with Market Devil Spe has light to about the solar world into to Consider the solar Consideration of the solar of the	20 stan intermed of start by of the has hired son as his	21
25	26	27	28 Set form with set sets set of the core over

JANUARY 2015

Thursday	Friday	Saturday	Notes
1. Went to Alchamo-some 17 New Orders. . Stayed Over night in Hatter burg. . New Saker Standardowy	2 Sexumed	3 0/5/5	Cox to le me me on 1/16 mestro him This met.
8	Spore with Sons of Son	10 In Tusir dose	Sol seemed to se toping to superior superior that he usem charachinates of shipsing to
15	16 Achely on	17	Several fings That his family had been funds him the records Can buse I & agi backet when he fulls of alien
22	23	24	the he and so. The he and so. And some perfect a reporter here of and some one
29 To /fed Line 29 Folds in pro- office she soid the Box pad nearly for the last county for the last county She was very a get and soid she before New york she was	30	31 CRE, + Union one Pastes. Thousand throws of constant throws of the constant	said that the said said was was fing the suffer the said said the hand said the hand, continue,

EBRUARY

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday
1	2/sefn formsouss Myn hipm me Melouse Ash kil Coof. Seft oskar Mo to spent with Groundhog Day	3 about Ashley. If you yest Ne furned from a meeting affor Infragely we there is a with the serve fest of these.	4 (See for Long
3	9	10	11 Stopped By VISI ME B WE follfell out 500 one they moved to the fool house off. Chais thines was also prose MIS B and Chais where of the
Suen grad Costo Topped & Costo Topped Stefe =	16 / In Atend	17 Seking hand	18 Se farmed to
22 Worked on	23	24	25
;			

FEBRUARY 2015

Thursday	Friday	Saturday	Notes
5	6	7	Ali Jory Confined Lairy our consers Mrs & talk about He sermy G. 11 Acchec on 918.
12 loog U. Shrwigh 13 Massage 6 Massign Salt Lake	13 In What I steven for the man for the plants	14 In Ukey Volentines Digne & Chie Molise	Anior to Sunday Bull asket the Cov oshing him to stand up against gay Martiage Mrs By son of the
19 Search fing with Spoke with Search for the species Not being search Stan Moving to Stan Moving to Spoke of Refer / People of Refer /	20 In Mentagnal 11:30, Meeting With Gov. Talked about Gere Wingoins Thereofine Service Do bent here sent to accomp	Valentine's Day	Col felt lite po was long the service of and and shaped and and shaped and and shaped and and and and and and and and and an
26 Confined	27	28	could not go the correct of the series of th
	January 2015 S M T W T F S 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31	March 2015 S M T W T F S 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 ▼CAMBRIDGE*	SEM had captinger COV that GIII was upset with him and sees setting him up Apparently Gill weston

MARCH

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday
1	2	3	4
8 Traveled to Selma fetype to Months a fetype Art Fadffill Option for Mem anglest Saving Time begins	, 9	10	11
15	16	17 St. Patrick's Day	18
22 Both they such up from B'hang	23 Susan + I Chove to Mortin Stayed on Wyn Leld Property Gased up	24 Setire ment Very lice then out, want come up from up styper or winds	25 Too A Susan to B'han arpst for ban Might
29 Palm Sunday	30° on Mondy Evening of west the Governor of the off of the Governouse Mey To the off of the fort off of the fort	31 Turned in all equipment that to day of work.	
	Ob it through the	5/	

MARCH 2015

Thursday	Friday	Saturday	Notes
5	6 Posted CODE B'Ipm Angua Escorted for Morto Sengian Staged Over Man Mortog	Thesident Obenos Visit to selme Had for the Had for the Had for the Over right of Hampton In	Confined from 3 30 5015 The Gov stored The
12	13	14	They price Medically officed to he down also taked that Makey took the
19	20 Chad G gp	21	better out of his stone prior to the new trang Stating" They report hear us sow." Later in sur Convexation we
26	27	28	Spense lellier. The Gov on VI Spense has a flablen. Cov stek.
	February 2015 S M T W T F S 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28	April 2015 S M T W T F S 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	Meting he had who shall maring for species that maring for shall maring the had been shall be to shall be to see a grabbilly to see a grabbilly be

APRIL

Sunday	Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday
March 2015 S M T W T F S 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31	May 2015 S M T W T F S 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31		1 fins & Day Retire ment Aue Some 111
5 Easter	6	7	8
12	13	14	15
19	20	21	22 Administrative Professionals Day
26	27	28	29

Thursday	Friday	Saturday	Notes
2. To ye ? All Grant Dog Paxt	3	4	
	Passover begins at sundown Good Friday	****	
9	10	11	
	4		
16	17	18	
-			
23	24	25	
E			
			which is a second of the secon
30			
		₹ САМЕРЛКОГ	

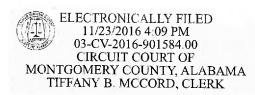
Contacts

lame.						
.ddress	-5-			Photography and the state of th		
				er sagener (selvene enne eller blike skilde syns aggregelde	alienty diggs generalization and the profession programmes.	
						The Control of the Co
VOIK		_ Email				
lame						
.ddress	they to haling					Bright sight in " some some of " is " 'y / " " in the sight in the some of the sight in
loma	about for of	Em at l	Charles and the second of the lateral and the	***		7 day 2
vork	Color Son	Email				
	sob god my la	Name and the second section of the second section of the second section of the second section of the second second section of the second secon				Charles - Human hars of all the Victorian w
lame						
	The second section (a) is the contract the second s				(20,400) It the 4 to 10 other 10 or d the ω) Cut thinks as $(\omega$; ωd_{2}	e que se timbo 1970 pilhato sost milesti f e cilebra Minalización Propiessos pour mega qu
					y the section of the	where $\gamma = 1$ and denote the $\gamma = 1/4$ of the substitute of the substitute of the substitute of $\gamma = 1/4$
				74	m (g) sport op an week, schilling his help of the consequence of the c	
iame	O TO THE COLUMN TO THE OWNER OF THE COLUMN TO THE COLUMN T	all de ligge folgen produktion de lige lijke de sjøl fijmentekkinnen skonsken om stans		FEET TOO STOLET A	4	A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR
ddress	Productivity of the configuration of the state of the sta			and the state of t	and the second s	
	بو موسور بالمعارفة إلى وها إلى المراجع بالمراجع بالمستوران والمستحدد والماضية المادون المراجع والمستوران والم				The second of the shade at the shade and to shade a war to shade a war to see the second of the seco	
ICH N		L.111(G1)		nemengapheng (PRO Pro Christian State and American	A PROGRAM TO THE PROGRAM TO THE PROGRAM THE PROGRAM TO THE PROGRAM	and a state of the
ame		ودخرانية ديوني	and the second s	و الله و الله و الوفر فقد و الشهيدة المتعاد الله الم	entra esta esta esta esta esta esta esta entra esta esta esta esta esta esta esta est	
ddress				eas species gades stop at the first december and replacement details.	1974 - 1974 - 1974 - 1974 - 1974 - 1974 - 1974 - 1974 - 1974 - 1974 - 1974 - 1974 - 1974 - 1974 - 1974 - 1974	
	and the second of the second o		and the same part of th		a many and common descriptor of the substrate of the subs	
	•••				***	
ome		Email	- A b		kallipalli Adellipali Adelipaja Maryari Arabina salam dahan dasarrakan	
ork		Email	ner er i ressentententen mit foll til ste størepe stryngingery de å-dør i skøbskættelørsje-je-		- Lama Addi Na mortindi soliki sersili bir sersenterahme bentepan	MAAN MAAN EN IN INCIDENTIAL MATERIAL AND A CONTRACT OF THE STATE OF TH

9/2 - 1
9/5 Turned in signed capies of Contillentie 1. f.
according to the soll fall over to solh.
Author agree them to him. They were report
Over by B. Grogen.
· 9/16 Spoke to Jason ret pews anticles
Dign't think it was and idea to move
To met with like lanner. See /allies Lower by
That it would a good iden to have on!
attorney sent a letter of refraction to alin
The and I filled that long so would
Dring junuanted aften him to the Governe an
my sept.
- 9/1 M
Marine To 1d Ann the store pas for King
Marine Told him the street was for Kiting in
the Leave no ties of that the Course
has been calling me from a phone that shows
from this phone while in his other this morning, I we have
Hon file prop. While in his office this mening I isothered
HE HOLD STAND STAND THE LE SEST NOT PERMITE THE Plane
was on the Clesk. Hs I worked out of the office members
of the dimparation were sitting in the war his alsoy. (Zorty Healty
and Amie) Themer Trawick asked the Coverne it he would give me
0/10/10/10
11/8/2014 - 97 Kung a Mula sensening with
his socion Chais dies was told his heart ret was
lem tel (ne toll me he is under pressure levense
of what is going on with 1/15.18. (11.15 Conton
Chy has him scholuted for a stass tot Chais
14to come or me of that he continues to hold on to
a copy of the tage Conversor oraged on my
state phone

removed Gor has chanced. It is very

The Cov said that her chewed pour
Diane out on Filler to not le there
DROW What all was dring ushow it bere to
had pecently like a Brument with the
had recently liked a recument with the
- Call't Out toll not tell bens to a built
In an anany Home he (the day) explined
the Klark O that nothing ages on in the and
JAPSS Being involvent the said press is
exerthing That removes + use su acres
bevouse use use went demile ast on hit
neives and thet she wind read to know
Every thing
"The By often sould that he is not hoppy
with Detar He sould that so the same fine
Thinks do the MY not He said that he ask
Della a sh Viscon along the for a land
to your He said he care it to Seth
to leview. He sovid Sall made by
Describe de sugar ted some alemos in the
desalyption. He seid sell uses concerned
That, The less intrang to wrote for fell war of
TO 10 and Day be Booking I have been a
The Cov southe was very from in telling sell
The Cov south he was very him in felling self he liked the job description that he work himself and said to self he did not went it alwayed The Covernor said he wished Self would here.
and said to seth he did not went it obresed
The Covernor soid he wished Seth would be
The Governor and I have about the witness
To the oury with it.
VTE (10 olly with 17.



CASE NUMBER:

IN THE CIRCUIT COURT OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY, ALABAMA

WENDALL RAY LEWIS,)
PLAINTIFF,)
v.)
)
ROBERT BENTLEY, Governor of)
Alabama, in his individual and official)
capacities;)
REBEKAH MASON, in her individual)
and official capacities;)
ALABAMA COUNCIL FOR)
EXCELLENT GOVERNMENT;)
RCM COMMUNICATIONS, INC.;)
BENTLEY FOR GOVERNOR, INC.;)
and FICTITIOUS DEFENDANTS "A",)
"B" and "C", those persons, firms,)
corporations, universities, trade associations	;,)
think-tanks, non-profits, or other entities)
who or which paid Rebekah Mason from)
January 1, 2010 to the present;)
FICTITIOUS DEFENDANTS "D",)
"E" and "F", those persons, firms,)
corporations, universities, trade associations	;,)
think-tanks, non-profits, or other entities)
who or which contributed money directly).
or indirectly to Mason, whether by cash,)
check, PayPal, or other means, or provided)
other benefits or things of value to)
Defendant Mason, through RCM, or any of)
Defendant Mason's businesses, any of Jon)
Mason's businesses, ACEGOV, and/or)
Bentley for Governor, Inc.;)
FICTITIOUS DEFENDANTS "G", "H")

EXHIBIT

3

```
and "I", those persons, firms, corporations )
universities, trade associations, think-tanks, )
non-profits, or other entities who or which
were the employers, masters, or principals
of or for Defendant Mason from January 1.
2010 to the present;
FICTITIOUS DEFENDANTS "J", "K"
and "L", those persons, firms, corporations)
universities, trade associations, think-tanks.)
non-profits, or other entities who or which
participated in the act of feeding to certain
Alabama journalists misleading information)
about the overtime worked, earned and/or
paid to Plaintiff by the State of Alabama:
and FICTITIOUS DEFENDANTS "M",
"N" and "O", those persons, firms,
corporations, universities, trade associations,)
think-tanks, non-profits, or other entities
who or which undertook actions which lead )
to the loss of one of Plaintiff's duties for
the State of Alabama, and/or which lead to
his constructive discharge and early
retirement, and/or which resulted in his
employment opportunities evaporating with )
The University of Alabama and/or
Alabama Power Company,
      DEFENDANTS.
```

COMPLAINT

COMES NOW Plaintiff, Wendall Ray Lewis, and for his complaint against Defendants, ROBERT BENTLEY, Governor of Alabama, in his individual and official capacities; REBEKAH MASON, in her individual and official capacities;

ALABAMA COUNCIL FOR EXCELLENT GOVERNMENT; RCM COMMUNICATIONS, INC.; BENTLEY FOR GOVERNOR, INC.; and FICTITIOUS DEFENDANTS "A", "B" and "C", those persons, firms, corporations, universities, trade associations, think-tanks, non-profits, or other entities who or which paid Rebekah Mason from January 1, 2010 to the present; FICTITIOUS DEFENDANTS "D", "E" and "F", those persons, firms, corporations, universities, trade associations, think-tanks, non-profits, or other entities who or which contributed money directly to Defendant Mason, whether by cash, check, PayPal, or other means or provided other benefits or things of value to Defendant Mason, through RCM, or any of Defendant Mason's businesses, any of Jon Mason's businesses, ACEGOV, and/or Bentley for Governor, Inc.; FICTITIOUS DEFENDANTS "G", "H" and "I", those persons, firms, corporations, universities, trade associations, think-tanks, non-profits, or other entities who or which were the employers, masters, or principals of or for Defendant Mason from January 1, 2010 to the present; FICTITIOUS DEFENDANTS "J", "K" and "L", those persons, firms, corporations, universities, trade associations, think-tanks, non-profits, or other entities who or which participated in the act of feeding to certain Alabama journalists misleading information about the overtime worked, earned and/or paid to Plaintiff by the State of Alabama; and FICTITIOUS DEFENDANTS "M", "N" and "O", those

persons, firms, corporations, universities, trade associations, think-tanks, non-profits, or other entities who or which undertook actions which lead to the loss of one of Plaintiff's duties for the State of Alabama, and/or which lead to his constructive discharge and early retirement, and/or which resulted in his employment opportunities evaporating with The University of Alabama and/or Alabama Power Company, says as follows:

- 1. Plaintiff, Wendall Ray Lewis, is of legal age and is a citizen and resident of the State of Alabama and Tuscaloosa County. Lewis, until he was forced against his will to retire early, was a career law enforcement officer and Alabama State Trooper, in which position, until the facts made the subject matter herein, he was Chief of the Office of Dignitary Protection and Head of the Governor's Security Detail.
- 2. Defendant Robert Bentley is, on information and belief, of legal age and is a citizen and resident of the State of Alabama. He currently serves as the Governor of Alabama, and is sued both in his individual and official capacities.
- 3. Defendant Rebekah Mason is, on information and belief, of legal age and is a citizen and resident of the State of Alabama. Her employment and sources of income at present are unknown but at all times material herein, she served as an agent or servant of Defendants Bentley, the Alabama Council for Excellent Government,

RCM Communications, Inc., Bentley for Governor, Inc., and/or Fictitious Defendants "A" - "I". She is married to Jon Mason, who at all times material herein was head of the Governor's Office of Faith-Based Initiatives.

- 4. Defendant Alabama Council for Excellent Government ("ACEGOV") is an Alabama 501(c)(4) non-profit corporation established in 2014 by Cooper Shattuck, Esq., on information and belief at the request of Defendant Bentley, reportedly to advanced the beliefs and policies espoused by Defendant Bentley. ACEGOV at all times material herein was doing business in Montgomery County, Alabama. Its Registered Agent is CT Corporation System with the Registered Office mailing address of 2 North Jackson Street, Suite 605, Montgomery, Alabama 36104.
- 5. Defendant RCM Communications, Inc. ("RCM") is an Alabama corporation incorporated by Defendant Rebekah Mason. Defendant Mason was at all times material herein the Registered Agent, Incorporator, and/or Director of RCM with the Registered Office street address of 2702 Saratoga Lane, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, 36406.
- 6. Defendant Bentley for Governor, Inc. is an Alabama corporation. Its Registered Agent for Service is Algert Agricola and its Registered Office address is 60 Commerce Street, Suite 1400, Montgomery, Alabama 36104.
 - 7. Fictitious Defendants "A", "B" and "C" are the persons, firms,

corporations, universities, trade associations, think-tanks, non-profits, or other entities who or which paid Rebekah Mason from January 1, 2010 to the present.

- 8. Fictitious Defendants "D", "E" and "F" are the persons, firms, corporations, universities, trade associations, think-tanks, non-profits, or other entities who or which contributed money directly or indirectly to Defendant Mason, by any means, including, but not limited to, cash, check, money order, electronic transfer, PayPal, or provided any other benefits or things of value to Defendant Mason, through RCM, or any of Defendant Mason's businesses, any of the businesses of her husband, Jon Mason, ACEGOV, and/or Bentley for Governor, Inc., and/or any other entity whose name or identity is, at present, unknown but whose name will be substituted upon being discovered.
- 9. Fictitious Defendants "G", "H" and "I", are the persons, firms, corporations, universities, trade associations, think-tanks, non-profits, or other entities who or which were the employers, masters, or principals of or for Defendant Mason from January 1, 2010 to the present.
- 10. Fictitious Defendants "J", "K" and "L", are the persons, firms, corporations, universities, trade associations, think-tanks, non-profits, or other entities who or which conducted and/or participated in funneling information to the press regarding overtime worked and/or paid to Plaintiff by the State of Alabama that lead

to the defamatory statement by Defendant Bentley as set out hereinabove.

- 11. Fictitious Defendants "M", "N" and "O", are the other persons, firms, corporations, universities, trade associations, think-tanks, non-profits, or other entities whose or which wrongful conduct caused harm to Plaintiff.
- 12. The Fictitious Defendants are not known to Lewis at this time, or if their identities are known to him at this time, their identities as proper party defendants are not known to him. Their true and correct names will be substituted by amendments hereto when the necessary information is ascertained.

STATEMENT REGARDING GOVERNMENTAL IMMUNITY

- during her employment as a state employee, are made against them in both their official and individual capacities. Their wrongful acts and omissions were committed in the performance and line and scope of their employment as employees, officials, and/or agents of the State of Alabama, and were wilful, malicious, fraudulent, in bad faith, and/or beyond their authority, hence permitting Plaintiff to come within the express exceptions to governmental immunity as set forth in Ex-parte Paul J.
 Cranman, 792 So.2d 392, 405 (Ala. 2000).
- 14. At certain times herein, Defendant Mason was not an employee or agent of the State of Alabama, and therefore is not afforded any immunity for her acts or

omissions during that period or those periods. In addition, her conduct alleged herein was wilful, malicious, fraudulent, in bad faith, and beyond her authority.

- 15. Defendants ACEGOV, RCM and Bentley for Governor are not agents of the State of Alabama, and therefore cannot cloak themselves in any purported claim of state immunity.
- 16. To the extent any Fictitious Defendant is a state agent or employee, he, she, or it is being sued in his, her, or its personal and individual capacities and his, her, or its conduct as alleged herein was wilful, malicious, fraudulent, in bad faith and beyond his, her, or its authority, per Ex parte Paul J. Cranman, 792 So.2d 392, 405 (Ala. 2000).

STATEMENT OF FACTS

- 17. Lewis adopts and realleges each and every allegation and fact contained in Paragraphs 1-16 of this Complaint as if set out anew herein.
- 18. Bentley was elected to the position of Governor of Alabama in 2010 and was sworn in on January 17, 2011. He was re-elected in 2014.
- 19. Ray Lewis started with the Alabama State Troopers on July 31, 1989, as a Trooper Cadet, in which position he served for eight months. In 1990 he became a Trooper and served in that position for seventeen years, or until 2007. In 2007 he became a Corporal, and served in that position for three years, or until 2010. In 2010,

he became a Sergeant, and served in that position for four years, at which time, in 2014, he became a Lieutenant.¹ In 2010, he moved to Montgomery as Training Coordinator for the Alabama Bureau of Investigation ("ABI").

- 20. On election night in November of 2010, Lewis became Detail Leader for the Governor's Security Detail.² In February 2014, he became Chief of Dignitary Protection. In that position, he oversaw the twenty-two State Troopers who were assigned to provide security protection for the Governor, Lt. Governor, Speaker of the House, and Attorney General.³
- 21. With regard to Lewis' duties as Chief of the Governor's Security Detail, the detail consisted of seven to eight Troopers. Lewis was the "body person", meaning that he had a driver (a Trooper), the driver rotated among the seven to eight members of the detail, and Lewis was designated as the person to protect - and, if

¹During the 2010 collegiate football season, Lewis was part of the protection team for Alabama Football Coach Nick Saban. Observes Lewis, "I learned a lot from Coach Saban, about character, about how you conduct yourself, about business. I've got a lot of respect for Coach Saban."

²While working with the Alabama Football detail, Lewis was in a state car on his way to Knoxville as part of the security advance for the Alabama-Tennessee game. He got a call from then-Captain (now Major) Charles Ward, who at the time headed the Dignitary Protection Unit. He said, "If Robert Bentley were to win the election, would you be interested in being his detail leader?" Lewis said yes on the spot.

³Speaker Pro Tem Del Marsh declined to have a security detail, to which he was entitled.

necessary, take a bullet for - - the Governor.4

- 22. Lewis spent his time between serving as Head of the Governor's Security Detail in the Capitol, and at headquarters, conducting operations and scheduling the twenty-two State Troopers within the Office of Dignitary Protection.
- 23. Governor Robert Bentley had a physical and sexual affair with Defendant Mason, which the Governor confirmed to Plaintiff. Plaintiff, among others, including David Byrne, the Governor's Legal Advisor; Seth Hammett, the Governor's Chief of Staff; and Bill O'Connor, former head of the Business Council of Alabama ("BCA"), all went separately to the Governor and pleaded with him that he needed to end the affair with Mrs. Mason. None of them succeeded.⁵
- 24. As the Governor once told Plaintiff, "If they don't stop treating her like some sort of ... I'll fire 'em all. In fact, I'll fire anybody who continues to mistreat Rebekah."

⁴Per protocol, the Governor had a driver; the Governor would sit in the front passenger seat; and, as "the body man", Lewis would sit in the backseat of the car. Occasionally, Mrs. Bentley would ride in the vehicle, or anyone with whom the Governor needed to speak or deal with. There would also be a lead vehicle, and a trail vehicle.

⁵In fact, on one occasion, two of the Governor's sons, Paul and Matthew, went to Haleyville to meet with Mrs. Mason's parents to plead with them, to no avail, to help get Mrs. Mason to end the affair. When the Governor found out, he was furious.

⁶On a couple of occasions, the Governor told Lewis that he loved Rebekah. One time, on the front porch of the Governor's Tuscaloosa home, he also told Plaintiff, "I love Dianne. But I love Rebekah more."

25. In what Lewis believes to have been February of 2014, the Governor and Mrs. Bentley had an argument about Mrs. Mason. The Governor got mad and drove

himself to the beach. Mrs. Bentley informed Lewis about this, and expressed concern that the Governor might harm himself. Stan Stabler was on call at the time. The Governor had left in such a rage he forgot his wallet, which was flown by helicopter to him - - at state expense.

- 26. The flight log for that day should reflect who made the call to have Bentley's wallet flown to him. Lewis learned about the wallet flight after the fact, from Collier. Lewis would have driven the wallet to the Governor.
- 27. When news of the flying wallet broke, Stabler claimed he did not see the text message from the Governor to Mrs. Mason. That was not a truthful statement; he did. It was sexual in nature.
- 28. May 4, 2014, is when Lewis first learned that Governor Bentley might be having an affair with Mrs. Mason. The Governor was flying to Talladega for a race, at which he was the Grand Marshall. Lewis, Paul Bentley (the Governor's oldest son), the Governor, Mason, and the Governor's grandchildren were on a State plane. Paul Bentley leaned over and said to Lewis, "I need to talk to you later in the

week." Ray replied, "Okay. What about?" "Mom says she is seeing ghosts." "What do you mean?", asked Lewis. Paul Bentley replied, "She thinks Dad is having a relationship with Rebekah."

- 29. A couple of months before the May 2nd plane conversation with Paul Bentley, the Governor called Lewis into his office. He said, "I need you to talk to the ladies in the office. They're spreading rumors about Rebekah and I having a relationship." Lewis told the Governor that he would be glad to, because "if it is coming from your office, people are going to believe it." Lewis expressed his willingness to talk to the employees in the Governor's office to try to put an end to these vicious rumors.
- 30. A day or two later, Lewis; Lesley Helton, the Governor's Assistant; Wanda Kelly, the Governor's Secretary⁸; Linda Adams, the Governor's Scheduler; and Julie Lindsey, on loan from Power South, assembled in Linda's office. Plaintiff told them, "the Governor is concerned about you spreading rumors about the

⁷Where quotation marks appear herein, Plaintiff has made his best attempt, consistent with his memory, certain notes, and certain recordings, to recall exactly what was said.

⁸Wanda Kelly was apparently the first person other than the Governor and Mason to know what was going on. Once, the Governor told Lewis, "I think Wanda puts her ear to my door." The Governor wanted Wanda's desk moved because he thought she was listening to him. Kelly told Lewis that she thought it was inappropriate that the Governor was in there for such long periods with Mason. Lewis mentioned this to the Governor, who said he wanted "Wanda gone."

Governor and Rebekah." They did not admit making statements to this effect, but agreed that they should not address the topic.

- 31. Members of the Governor's security detail went everywhere with him except in his office. Plaintiff had an office in the Capitol just steps away from that of the Governor, and when Plaintiff kept his door open, which he did almost all of the time, the view from his desk was directly toward the Governor's office and the front door to the Governor's office. He could see anyone coming or going, and could take note of how long someone had been in the Governor's office. There were times when Plaintiff would observe Rebekah Mason coming out of the Governor's office, with her hair all messed up, and straightening up her skirt as she emerged from the Governor's office, after having been in there for hours. Lewis also attended the Governor's staff meetings.
- 32. On May 7, 2014, three days after Paul Bentley approached Plaintiff on the plane to Talladega, Lewis was in the Governor's office and could tell that the Governor had been crying. He asked, "Governor, what's wrong?" The Governor replied, "I've got some problems." Lewis asked, "What's wrong?" The Governor

⁹The Governor's office has an interior elevator, permitting ingress and egress undisclosed to others.

¹⁰Mason had a special request of state government: she wanted a couch in her office. Stan Stabler told Plaintiff one day, "we lost the Governor over there."

replied, "I've got problems with Dianne." Later that day, one of Plaintiff's security staffers, Frank Cezarre, informed him, "the Governor wants to see you right now." (Emphasis added.) Lewis hurried to the Capitol where he found the door closed. (According to Lewis, the Governor would spend hours with Rebekah behind closed doors.) He opened the Governor's door, went in, and the Governor was crying. Mason was in there, and appeared to have also been crying. Lewis asked, "Governor, what is going on?" Bentley replied, "Dianne has accused me of having an affair, and she has a recording." He added that his wife, Dianne, had a recording, but had given it to his son (Paul). The Governor asked Lewis to go talk to Paul. Lewis inquired, "What do you want me to do?" The Governor replied, "Find out if he has a recording." He sent Mason out of the office, and she went up to the Lt. Governor's conference room.

- 33. Bentley then replied, "Ray, I am embarrassed for you to hear what's on that recording. It's between Rebekah and I. I am ashamed of what came out of my mouth." Lewis inquired, "Governor, are you telling me that this is true?" "Yes," replied the Governor, "I am ashamed of what I have done."
- 34. Lewis mustered up his courage and said to the Governor, "You know that you are getting into a touchy situation because we use state vehicles, we use state planes, to move about. You're requesting to put her in there, that's a problem. This

is bigger than you and Rebekah. This is about the State of Alabama." The Governor replied, "Ray, I know. I need you to go upstairs and break-up with Rebekah for me." Lewis replied, "I will go up and talk to her."

- 35. Lewis was in unchartered territory. He went upstairs, and found Mason in Lt. Governor Kay Ivey's conference room. He sat across from her at the conference table. He put on his most sober face and reached deep for his most serious tone and said, "The Governor sent me up here and he says this has to end. Rebekah, this would embarrass the Governor, his family and everybody involved. This would embarrass you and your family. You can't be his girlfriend and have him take you around in state cars and planes." Mason replied, "I know." The meeting lasted an hour, with both Lewis and Mason crying much of the time. Toward the end of the meeting, the Governor walked in, started rubbing and massaging Mason's shoulders, stroking her hair, and saying, "Baby, it's gonna be alright."
- 36. Lewis hesitated, but finally asked, "So we're in agreement this is gonna end today?" The Governor replied, "Yes, it is ending." Lewis then replied, "Okay. I'll drive to Tuscaloosa and talk to Paul and see what I can find out about this recording." Lewis then left the conference room with the Governor and Mrs. Mason, and headed toward Tuscaloosa.
 - 37. On the way to Tuscaloosa, Lewis called Paul Bentley. He informed him

that he needed to come talk, to which Bentley replied, "Come on up." He met Bentley at his office. He inquired, "Paul, is there a recording with your Dad and Rebekah on it?" Paul Bentley replied, "Yes, and you ain't gettin' it." Paul Bentley added that his mother had made the recording. He said, "I don't have it but Melissa does." Melissa was Paul Bentley's wife. Paul Bentley added, "I don't want to hear my Dad talking like that." 12

- 38. Lewis called the Governor back, and confirmed the existence of the tape. The Governor was angry, saying in an agitated voice, "Well, Ray, whoever recorded that, it's illegal." Later, in the same conversation, the Governor said, "Ray, I need you to drive to Gulf Shores. Rebekah still doesn't get it." Governor Bentley said that Mrs. Mason and her family were all going to be at the beach for a week, and added, "You need to get down there early, because Jon [her husband] won't be there at the beginning." Lewis prepared to leave early the next morning.
 - 39. The next morning, the Governor called Lewis and said, "Ray, you don't

¹¹Lewis was concerned about Mrs. Bentley's health – to whom he was very close – and even was concerned that she might take her own life. On one occasion both Mrs. Bentley and Paul Bentley told Lewis the Governor wanted to fire Lee Sentell, his Director of the Office of Tourism, and replace him with Jon Mason, Rebekah's husband. Lewis went to the Governor and told him he couldn't do that.

¹²In January of 2016, Lewis went by Paul Bentley's office, at which time Bentley showed Lewis numerous text messages from his father to Mrs. Mason.

need to go. Rebekah is fine." Lewis replied, "Sir, you're making a big mistake, because Rebekah's not going to let this go." The Governor responded, "Oh, she'll be alright."

- 40. Later that day, Mrs. Mason sent Plaintiff a text to the effect that he wouldn't have to worry about her anymore, noting that her office wouldn't be in the Capitol anymore, and that Bill O'Connor¹³ had some things in the campaign for her to do.
- 41. For Lewis, however, the damage was done. He had seen too much. He had heard too much. He knew too much. The Governor had confided in him too much. He had tried too hard to do what the Governor had asked him several years earlier to do: to tell him when he was doing something wrong. Regarding Rebekah, the Governor didn't want to hear it. As for Rebekah, it was clear: Ray Lewis needed to go.
- 42. From time to time, Lewis informed the Governor that Mason was interfering with the performance of his job duties. For example, when Lewis removed Billy Ervin from the Governor's security detail, Paul Bentley informed Lewis that Mason was livid. The Governor began complaining to Spencer Collier about the

¹³Lewis didn't know exactly what O'Connor did, but concluded, "You always knew he had the Governor's ear."

detail.

- 43. All of this was confusing to Lewis, and somewhat ironic. Talking with the Governor in his office early on in 2011, the Governor had told Lewis, "Ray, I have values. I want to be a person who does right, who is respected. If you ever see me doing anything wrong, Ray, let me know." Lewis responded, sincerely, "I will." And, as became evident in the Bentley/Mason world, he did. Or, at least he tried.
- 44. The Governor at times would scroll through the pictures on his phone, showing Lewis pictures of Rebekah, saying "Rebekah has always loved me." One day the Governor told Lewis he was no longer to hold Mrs. Bentley's hand in public because it made him look weak.
- 45. Even after Mason left the state payroll, she had access to her Capitol card, meaning parking access on the Hill. Lewis told Seth Hammett, the Governor's Chief of Staff, that she should not have access to public parking when she was on campaign staff, but nothing changed. One time, the Governor called Lewis, telling him that Mason had left her iPad in his office. Lewis retrieved it and took it to her in Tuscaloosa the next day. She was on the campaign staff at the time.
- 46. Mason would come in the office, be around as if nothing had changed, and work on media events. This came as no surprise. The Governor had informed

Lewis he was going to create a "501(c)(4) to get Rebekah paid." ¹⁴

- 47. Mason would go into the Governor's office for hours at a time. As matters continued, Lewis began getting pressure from both Paul Bentley and Dianne Bentley to keep the Governor and Mrs. Mason apart when they traveled. In the course of those conversations, Dianne Bentley personally confirmed to Lewis that she had recorded the Governor's statements about Mrs. Mason.
- 48. Apparently, Mrs. Bentley was able to do that because at some point, the Governor's staff had given him an iPad. The Governor didn't take to it, so he gave it to Mrs. Bentley. The iPad had been synced to the Governor's iPhone. Either when his staff gave him the iPad, they neglected to tell the Governor that it was synced to his phone; or they had informed him that the iPad was synced to his cell phone, and he forgot that fact; or his staff informed him that the iPad had been synced to the cell phone, and he had no idea what that meant. As a result, there came a time

¹⁴On one occasion, Dr. Henry Mabry, then the Executive Secretary of the Alabama Education Association, said he could get Mason paid to the tune of \$150,000. Paul Bentley told Lewis that Cooper Shattuck, the Governor's former Legal Advisor, set up the 501(c)(4) for Mason. On information and belief, that 501(c)(4) was Defendant ACEGOV. Seth Hammett told Lewis he had a conversation with the Governor in which Hammett informed the Governor that because of the Governor's relationship with Mrs. Mason, Mason could not be on the state payroll, therefore the need for the 501(c)(4). Bentley confirmed that conversation to Lewis, saying of Hammett, "I want his ass gone."

¹⁵Either Stan Stabler or Mrs. Bentley told Lewis about the iPad and iPhone being synced; Lewis cannot recall which.

when Mrs. Bentley started getting the Governor's steamy cell phone text messages to Mrs. Mason on the iPad. Mrs. Bentley told Plaintiff about them. ¹⁶ (After Lewis retired, earlier than he had ever intended because of the actions of Bentley and Mason, on January 8, 2016, he went by to see Paul Bentley. Paul Bentley showed him some of the text messages between his father, the Governor, and Mrs. Mason, which were sexual in nature.) The recordings which have been made public were made by Mrs. Bentley.

- 49. On August 28, 2014, Mason visited the Mansion while Dianne Bentley was away and stayed an hour and a half, as confirmed by the guard at the gate, Nathan Mills. At the Mansion, there is a gate log showing who came and went, and the times of arrival and departure. Lewis has a picture of that log, and Mrs. Bentley is aware of it. J. T. Jenkins, Collier's number two guy, came to Lewis and informed him that Collier wanted him to remove that log. Lewis refused. According to Stan Stabler, eventually the Governor and Mrs. Mason began meeting at the Blount House, where they kept no logs. Lewis was not along for the infamous Las Vegas trip, but was informed that Mason and the Governor had adjoining rooms.
 - 50. Plaintiff's working relationship with Mason was strained at best. She

¹⁶On one occasion, Lewis told the Governor he should be careful about using state phones for emails and texts.

knew he wasn't going to do anything to facilitate her relationship with the Governor; she wanted him gone. Plaintiff was beginning to reach an important conclusion: once you got in Rebekah's cross hairs, that was it. She ordered the hit, and the Governor carried it out. At one point, the Governor barked to Lewis, "if anybody says another thing about Rebekah, I will fire their ass."

- 51. Campaign events would go through Mrs. Mason. Lewis found it increasingly more difficult to learn of the Governor's campaign schedule.
- 52. On July 29, 2014, Bill O'Connor asked if he could meet with Plaintiff. They met that night. O'Connor expressed his concern about what was going on between the Governor and Mrs. Mason. O'Connor stated, "We created Rebekah, but it wasn't to sleep with the Governor." O'Connor saw the Governor the next day, after which, things began to change for Lewis, and not for the better.
- 53. On election day in 2014, Paul Bentley told Plaintiff, "Clay [Clay Ryan] says anytime there are issues with information or things being released, you can assume it came from security," meaning Ray Lewis.
- 54. On August 4, 2014, the Governor leased a plane for his campaign. Plaintiff had been telling the Governor, "You can't put Rebekah on a state plane."

¹⁷O'Connor had called Lewis and informed him he knew things were getting out of hand with the Governor. O'Connor went to speak to the Governor. Shortly thereafter, the Governor told Lewis, "They've told me that after the election I've got to let my special friend go."

While on the plane with the Governor, Plaintiff reiterated, "Governor, I don't think it's a good idea to have Rebekah on these planes." Governor Bentley replied, "That's why I lease these planes." They flew from Montgomery to Jasper on a private plane, because the private plane did not have to keep a manifest. On the ground, Bentley said, "Listen, guys. I want Rebekah on these planes." On the plane, Mason would sit across from the Governor and discreetly touch his leg. One campaign staffer saw the Governor touch Mason's leg. Zach Lee was concerned that "the Governor was losing it." ¹⁸

55. The first time Lewis was on the campaign plane, they were taxiing on the runway in Montgomery. He, the Governor, and Zach Lee were on board. Mason called Zach. He told Lewis, "Rebekah is going nuts." Lewis asked the Governor what he wanted to do. The Governor looked pitiful. He said to Lewis, "It's your call." Lewis knew the Governor wanted to go back and get her, so they turned the plane around, went back, and loaded the Governor's precious cargo onboard.

¹⁸One day, during the election campaign, Lewis picked up the Governor to drive him to Birmingham for a campaign event. The Governor made him swing by Mason's home to pick her up. She was not on State payroll. Lewis objected: "Governor, I don't think that's the thing to do." Bentley replied, "It'll be alright," so Lewis picked up Mason and they headed to Birmingham. Bentley regularly had Lewis put Mason in the state car or on the state helicopter. According to Lewis, "The Governor didn't worry about the manifest on state aircraft." Mason flew, while Jennifer Ardis, his Director of Communications, drove, as, for example, one campaign trip to Wilcox County. Mason went on the state helicopter. Ardis drove. During the reelection campaign, Bentley would always go to a state function, then swing by a campaign event.

- 56. On August 5, 2014, Plaintiff met with his boss, Spencer Collier, in Collier's office, at which time Plaintiff informed Collier about the Governor's affair. Before the meeting, Plaintiff called Paul Bentley, who said that his Dad did not believe that the tape existed. Paul Bentley told Plaintiff that he, Plaintiff, needed to hear at least part of the recording. Melissa Bentley, Paul Bentley's wife, emailed the tape to Plaintiff's gmail account. In the meeting with his boss, Collier, Plaintiff and Spencer Collier listened to the tape, in which the Governor talked about touching Rebekah Mason's breasts, his need to be with her, the need to lock the door, kissing her on the ear, etc. Collier and Lewis decided to go to Greenville with the Governor (about which trip Collier has spoken publicly) so Plaintiff and Collier drove the Governor to Greenville, Alabama, that night. 19
- 57. The Greenville trip was a campaign trip. Lewis drove, with the Governor in front and Collier in the back. They both laid it out for him. They told him if his affair with Rebekah Mason involved planes and cars, anything that was state property, he could run afoul of the law. Lewis said, "Governor, if you're doing that it would be improper." They both told him, "Governor, you've got to end this relationship." The Governor, crying, replied, "Spencer, how did you end yours?"

¹⁹The Governor sent Spencer Collier to Linda Adams' house to recover the tape (though she did not have it). Adams was terrified, and went to her attorney.

[Spencer Collier had apparently had an affair; Collier had told Lewis about having his mistress in a hotel room, while Collier talked on the phone to his wife. Collier didn't properly end the call, and his wife heard things Collier did not want her to hear.] Collier replied, "Governor, I just cut it off at the nub. I just ended it. You're just gonna have to cut it off at the nub. And it's gonna bleed, but you will eventually get over it." The Governor replied, "I'm gonna end it." The Governor called Collier the next day, telling him, "I can't do it, I love her." It was later that week when Zach Lee had made his comment to Plaintiff, informing him that he didn't know how he, Lewis, still had a job.

58. On August 6, 2014, Clay Ryan called Plaintiff and informed him that he wanted to meet with him. Ryan was considered "the fixer". Anytime Mason was unhappy with Lewis, she would call Ryan, who would call Paul Bentley, and, in theory, Lewis would get reigned in. Plaintiff met with Ryan. Ryan was concerned about the tape, and who else had it. Plaintiff informed Ryan that he thought Heather Hannah, Dianne Bentley's assistant, had a copy. (Paul Bentley or Melissa Bentley, one or the other, had told Plaintiff this.) Ryan then talked to Hannah. Collier called Clay Ryan the next day and informed him that he needed to stay away from law

²⁰The Governor's desire to be with Mason at all costs meant that, on at least one occasion, they met at a lake with no security present.

enforcement.21

- 59. On August 8, 2014, Plaintiff picked up the Governor, and he was furious. Lewis told the Governor, "I know you're furious with me. But you are putting everybody at risk over your relationship with Rebekah." The Governor screamed at him, "Ray, you and Paul (Bentley) can't fix this." Lewis told the Governor he was concerned about his job, because Zach Lee had made a comment to Lewis, "I don't know how you still have a job." Lewis then stated, "If you will let me make it to the election, I will retire and be out of your hair."
- 60. The relationship between the Plaintiff and Governor Bentley was deteriorating very quickly. After the comment about letting him make it to the election, and then he would retire, Governor Bentley seemed pleased.²²
- 61. Regarding Bentley's relationship with Mrs. Mason, Lewis told the Governor, "That relationship is going to be found out eventually." Governor Bentley replied, "Well, if anybody comes to you, just tell them the truth. And that's what I plan to do, too."

²¹On one occasion, the Governor told Lewis that he had grown tired of Ryan, Bill O'Connor and Mike Echols, a Tuscaloosa lobbyist, saying, "they're trying to do some things that are illegal, and I want no part of it." Lewis did not know to what the Governor was referring, nor if the Governor's accusation had any truth to it.

²²The Governor had gotten to the point where his ego took over and he enjoyed intimidating people, saying to them, "I'm the Commander in Chief."

- 62. During that conversation, Lewis and the Governor were sitting in Lewis' truck, at the airport about to get on a plane. Lewis asked the Governor, "Governor, there's a lot of talk going on. Was it a physical relationship?" After initially hemming and hawing, the Governor replied, reluctantly but clearly, "Yeah, it was physical."
- 63. Lewis had noticed that the Governor always had two cell phones: his state cell phone and his personal cell phone. Then one day, he noticed a third phone.²³ Stan Stabler informed Lewis at one point that the Governor had separate email accounts. Eventually, Lewis noticed that the Governor started calling him from an unknown number - a bit disconcerting for the head of your security detail.
- 64. During this time, Plaintiff was feeling a lot of pressure regarding his job, describing it as "I'm wound tight about all of this."
- on him, Plaintiff thought he was having a heart attack. He went to Jackson Memorial Hospital, checked into the Emergency Room, and had an EKG. Apparently it was just an anxiety attack. They told him to go to his regular physician. He went to the office of his personal physician, Dr. Mark Ricketts, shortly thereafter, and after an

²³Mrs. Bentley told Lewis that the Governor bought a truck with Bluetooth, so he could go outside, sit in the truck, and talk on the phone unheard and undetected.

examination, his personal physician told him, "Ray, you look like shit." Lewis informed him as to why. A number of tests were done and Lewis was checked out.

- 66. Lewis was concerned about his health. He was not sleeping, and he was torn up inside over the fact that the Governor, who he viewed as a father-figure, was turning his back on his wife, Dianne, with whom Lewis had a great relationship, and his kids, whom Lewis also knew and cared for, and the Governor didn't seem to care.²⁴
- 67. About this time, Jennifer Ardis, Press Secretary to the Governor, called Plaintiff. She said, "Ray, I want to give you a heads up. A reporter in Huntsville wants to do a story on your overtime." Collier and his press secretary did an extensive review of Plaintiff's overtime, duties, and gave it to Ardis.²⁵
- 68. Governor Bentley had admitted on a telephone call which Plaintiff put on speaker phone and recorded, that a lot of people on security details got a lot of overtime. Lewis informed Ardis that Governor Bentley had said lots of people on lots of security details were paid overtime and that she, Ardis, should emphasize that to the press. Soon thereafter, on September 7, 2014, an al.com story by John Archibald

²⁴About this time, Lewis said to Bentley, "Governor, if you love Rebekah, why don't you just divorce Mrs. Bentley and marry Rebekah?" The Governor replied, referring to Dianne, "I'll always take care of her."

²⁵At one point, when Lewis' comp time was piling up, he went to the Governor to talk to him about it. Bentley informed Lewis, "I want you with me all the time."

appeared regarding extensive overtime by Lewis.

- 69. On September 7, 2014, John Archibald wrote the following on al.com: "The head of Governor Robert Bentley's security detail made \$16,918.00 in August, thanks to overtime he earned following the Governor across the globe." (Emphasis in original.) He added, "At that rate, Wendall Ray Lewis would pull in \$203,000.00 a year, or about \$112,000.00 more than his annual salary as a State Trooper. It pushes his actual pay so far this fiscal year to \$153,000.00 with a month still to go. It's almost fifty grand more than the colonel who runs the Department of Public Safety made in the same time period."
- 70. After Archibald began inquiring of the State about Lewis' overtime, as Archibald reported on September 7, 2014, "Spencer Collier, the head of the Alabama Law Enforcement Agency, also ended overtime for all members of the protection detail after the Lewis papers were made public (Lewis made \$580,000.00 in the last four years.)" (Emphasis in original.)
- 71. Archibald ended his column by noting that Lewis "seemed to receive special treatment while standing guard over Gov. Bentley, ..."
- 72. Chuck Dean, a long-time and much respected political and governmental reporter for the *Birmingham News*, questioned Governor Bentley about the Lewis overtime. On September 15, 2014, in a piece published by al.com, Dean wrote, "Last

week in an interview in Decatur Bentley categorically said he had nothing to do with approving overtime for Lewis or for his later promotion." He added, "Nor did he authorize anyone on his staff to act to clear overtime for Lewis." According to Dean, Bentley stated, "I have never had anything to do with promotions. I have never had anything to do with anyone's salary. Honestly, I don't have time to deal with things like that," said Bentley. "I didn't know who was making overtime and who wasn't making overtime. I really didn't."

73. After Archibald's attack on Lewis for his overtime, Bill Britt in the *Alabama Political Reporter* wrote a story entitled "Trooper Overtime for Governor Bentley Consistent with Other Governors". In the article, Britt noted the following:

However, a comparison of the past three administrations, dating back to 1999, show [sic] that overtime pay for Gov. Bentley's protective service detail is consistent with those for Gov. Don Siegelman and Gov. Bob Riley.

Under Alabama State law, the Department of Public Safety, now known as ALEA, is required to provide 24 hour-a-day/7day-a-week protection for designated public officials. These include: the Governor; Lt. Governor; President Pro Tem of the Senate; Speaker of the House of Representatives; and the Attorney General....

A search of around 1800 documents provided by ALEA, after receipt of a FOIA request by this publication found that standards of protection provided by the Protective Services Unit, as well as overtime pay, have been uniformly applied over the last three administrations.

A comparison of overtime pay, per diem for Wendall Ray Lewis... Bentley Administration, Ronald P. Hayden... Riley Administration, and Danny M. Hester... Siegleman [sic] Administration show that each man received approximately the same pay.

State statute under Section 36-21-4 states, "Overtime - - Compensation general. Each state law enforcement officer in the service of the State who is assigned to duty for more than 40 hours during the calendar week shall be paid time and one-half for such excess hours worked or he shall be given time and one-half compensatory leave as herein provided, ...

... compensatory time... may be paid for overtime worked. The decision of whether to accept overtime pay or compensatory time shall be at the sole option of the officer....

In August, 2014, ALEA Secretary Spencer Collier issued a directive to the Dignitary Protection Unit, that no one would accrue any non-contractual overtime while assigned to a protective detail....

74. On August 11, 2016, State Representative Allen Farley released a recorded conversation he had with Governor Bentley in 2015 after the Governor's divorce. Farley taped the phone call. Bentley brought up the topic of overtime pay, among other things, and the first portion of the recorded conversation dealt with Ray Lewis. On the recording, according to John Archibald in his al.com story of August 12,2016, "Bentley tells Farley he investigated the overtime pay after the stories broke on AL.com, and found that heads of security, such as Lewis, were paid overtime

while many others were compensated in comp time. Bentley said the policy was then changed to pay all in comp time. 'It wasn't Ray's fault,' the Governor said on the recording. 'He was just paid like other past security chiefs had [been].' "He added, "security people have a lot of overtime." Lewis told Archibald on August 12, 2016, and as appeared in the on-line column of that date, "Now the people of Alabama know I earned every penny of the overtime hours I was paid while working the governor's detail," he said.

- 75. As Archibald wrote, "Bentley in 2014 said he had nothing to do with paying Lewis or any of the employees in the office. [Emphasis in original.] 'I do [sic] not have anything to do with that,' Bentley said. 'I do not have anything to do with overtime. I know they work hard when we go to Europe, go to different parts of the world or just around here. They work hard because I work hard and they have to guard me because we have people that threaten me. I had nothing to do with their pay. I had nothing to do with their promotion.'" Archibald added, in his August 12, 2016 story, "On Thursday, however, Lewis said 'the governor personally approved payment of my overtime hours."
- 76. According to Lewis, "When the Governor said he didn't know anything about my overtime, he's the one that approved it." If the Governor said he did not approve Lewis' overtime, which he has done, he was not being truthful and, in fact,

defamed Plaintiff. Sometime in 2011 or early 2012, Governor Bentley had said, "I want Ray with me all the time." Bentley said that to Angie Smith, his political advisor and assistant to Chuck Malone, the Governor's Chief of Staff at the time; Zach Lee, the Governor's assistant; and Malone, in the Governor's Office. And Lewis was, day and night.

- 77. According to the Alabama Department of Public Safety "Dignitary Protection Unit Policy & Procedure Manual", under the duties of a detail member, he or she "may be called upon 24 hours a day and be required to travel frequently. It may be necessary for personnel to be away from home for extended periods of time; …"
- 78. On August 14, 2014, former House Speaker and Chief of Staff to the Governor Seth Hammett called Lewis and said, "The shit is about to hit the fan about your overtime." Hammett added, "You're gonna have to choose between being Chief of the Dignitary Protection or the Governor's detail." Lewis replied, "Seth, I don't have a damn thing to do with that." This was the first time Lewis had ever dealt with Seth Hammett. He told Hammett, "I haven't done anything wrong." Hammett replied, "I know." When Lewis was no longer the detail leader, in his words, "I became irrelevant."
 - 79. The same day, Lewis went to Bentley campaign headquarters to talk to

the Governor. The Governor knew about the ultimatum Hammett had given Lewis. The Governor teared up and told him, "You haven't done anything wrong." When their conversation was over, Bentley hugged Lewis. Lewis knew that was it, the beginning of the end. He thought to himself, "I don't know how Jesus felt when Judas betrayed him, but I felt I was being betrayed." The only difference: Judas never hugged Jesus.

- 80. During Lewis' meeting with the Governor on August 14, 2014, Zach Lee sent him a text message at 11:14 a.m., which said, "Rebekah is listening in on yall's conversation." Lee later informed Plaintiff that Mrs. Mason had her ear against the door to the room in which Lewis and the Governor were meeting.
- 81. Shortly thereafter, Bill Britt and the *Alabama Political Reporter* did a story which pointed out that the payment of overtime to the body men for three governors in the last three administrations was essentially the same, which ended the Ray Lewis overtime story.
- 82. On August 14, 2014, Collier informed Lewis, "The Governor says he wants Billy (Ervin) to be the Detail Leader." Billy Ervin was a member of the Governor's Security Detail, of which Ray Lewis was the head. Lewis thought to himself, "Rebekah had enough clout to get me out." Later that day, Billy Ervin, who took over from Plaintiff as head of the Security Detail, put Darren Blake, one of the

men on the detail, and who was the Governor's "body person," out of the truck in order to put Mrs. Mason and a TV crew in the truck. Mason, who was not a state employee, ordered Ervin to do this. Ervin later told Plaintiff, "Chief, I want to make one thing clear. I'm not going to jail for nobody."

- 83. On August 14, 2014, Spencer Collier informed Lewis that the Governor had Collier moving money around to pay for an assistant to Chief of Staff Seth Hammett, Jon Barganier, to the tune of \$111,000.00; the assistant in the Medicaid Program, Stephanie Azar, to the tune of \$150,000.00; and David Byrne, the Governor's Legal Advisor, to the tune of \$170,000.00. Collier moved this money around to cover those salaries so that the Governor could hide their salaries and, therefore, in the campaign, look fiscally responsible. According to Collier, those monies were federal funds and came from the Department of Homeland Security. Collier was concerned about it, and had some local police departments concerned that they were not getting federal funds.
- 84. August 14, 2014, was the end of Lewis' time on the Governor's Security Detail.
- 85. On August 14, 2014, per the Governor's directive, all overtime was cut for security details.
 - 86. At that point, Lewis was getting very nervous. July 2014 meant Lewis

had spent twenty-five years with State Government. He had intended to stay around another five years, if not more. Instead, with the handwriting on the wall, he stayed on as Chief of the Dignitary Protection Unit for the remainder of the year, and then retired on March 31, 2015, a good four or five years sooner than he had intended to retire.

- 87. On December 1, 2014, Lewis complained again to Seth Hammett and Stan Stabler about the need for Governor Bentley to break off his affair with Mrs. Mason.
- 88. There is a log kept at the Governor's Mansion which reflects those who come and go for meetings at the Mansion. While Dianne Bentley was out of town, Rebekah Mason would go to the Mansion. On January 27, 2015, for example, J. T. Jenkins, a member of the Governor's Security Detail, texted Lewis, asking him if it was still necessary to keep the visitor log at the Mansion, because Mason had been at the Mansion that day while Dianne Bentley was out of town.
- 89. When Plaintiff informed the Governor that his, the Governor's, emails to Rebekah Mason could be retrieved, Bentley ceased emailing Mrs. Mason.
- 90. During this time, on a helicopter with the Governor and Mrs. Mason, Lewis overheard Mason say to Governor Bentley, "Now, Governor, don't you let anybody get in your head but me."

- 91. According to Lewis, during calendar year 2014 and until he retired early in 2015, his contention was, "whatever people may say, Rebekah Mason was the Governor of Alabama. People could talk to the Governor, but whatever Rebekah said went." Lewis added, "You could tell Rebekah was power-hungry."
- 92. Lewis was severely disappointed in the failure of Governor Bentley to publicly confirm that he had approved every penny of Lewis' overtime. He says, "I was willing to lay down my life for this man. He was like a father to me. All he had to do was say, 'I approved his overtime.' He didn't." He lied. Lewis added, "I don't know this person the Governor has become."
- 93. On information and belief, Governor Bentley wrote a drug prescription for Mrs. Mason. Lewis saw a text message in which the Governor inquired whether Mrs. Mason had gotten the medication he prescribed for her.
- 94. On at least one occasion, Governor Bentley ordered generic Viagra in Dianne Bentley's name, and had it shipped to the Mansion. She intercepted it and informed Lewis of this fact.
- 95. On February 2, 2015, Lewis again complained to Seth Hammett, the Governor's Chief of Staff, about the Governor's affair and the need for him to break it off.
 - 96. As Lewis has noted, "You don't get very many opportunities in life to

stand up for what's right."

- 97. As Lewis contends, "I do believe I was wronged, and my family was wronged." "When I was working for the Governor, I was a miserable human being, but I was making good money."
- 98. A few months after Lewis retired earlier than he had ever intended to. he was contacted about a senior security position with The University of Alabama. He met with Cooper Shattuck, formerly Governor Bentley's Legal Advisor and now General Counsel to the University System. Shattuck spoke to Lewis about helping with University security, perhaps having a role with Coach Saban, whom Shattuck described as "the University's greatest asset." Eventually, Shattuck turned the conversation to the Governor. He asked Lewis his thoughts. Lewis told Shattuck, honestly and soberly, that he thought eventually the Governor would be held accountable, and that he should be. Shattuck replied, "Well, I plan to be a friend to him when he falls." Lewis never heard back from Shattuck about the University security job. When Lewis eventually himself got back in touch with Shattuck, he told Lewis to reach out to Ronnie Robertson. Lewis followed up with Robertson, who had nothing to do with anything Lewis and Shattuck had talked about. Needless to say, no job offer was forthcoming.
 - 99. Lewis also heard about this same time from Clay Ryan, a Birmingham

attorney, who asked Lewis if he would be interested in the job of head of security for Alabama Power. Lewis responded in the affirmative. By text message on July 24, 2015, Ryan informed Lewis that the "pay will be 'what it takes' [one can assume, to get Lewis there]" and "You would be crosswhite's [sic] guy" meaning Mark Crosswhite, the President and CEO of Alabama Power. Lewis replied, that same day, "Thanks Clay. This is a great opportunity!" But it never materialized. Ryan asked Lewis to send him a resume, which he did. But then Ryan asked Lewis how he intended to respond if and when the questions started flowing about the Governor. Another honest answer from Lewis. Another no call back.

100. Ray Lewis has a security business, WRL Security Services, LLC, a professional services firm specializing in safety, security, and regulatory compliance for K-12 schools, colleges, and universities, among others. But, thanks to Defendants herein, it has little to no business.

COUNT I INVASION OF PRIVACY (ALL DEFENDANTS)

- 101. Lewis adopts and realleges each and every allegation and fact contained in Paragraphs 1-100 of this Complaint as if set out anew herein.
- 102. Beginning on or about September 7, 2014, and continuing thereafter, Bentley, Mason, and all Defendants invaded Lewis' privacy by putting him in a false

light and position in the eyes of the public by stating that Lewis worked overtime which was not approved by the State of Alabama. Such statements implied to the public that Lewis took advantage of his position to earn excessive amounts of income that were not approved by his supervisor or anyone in State government and that he essentially stole money from the State to which he was not entitled.

- 103. These statements were highly offensive and Defendants knew they were false and knew, or could reasonably foresee, the false light in which Lewis would be placed.
- 104. These statements were made and published with malice and with knowledge and intent to hurt and discredit Lewis.
 - 105. As a result thereof, Lewis was damaged as set forth hereinabove.

WHEREFORE, PREMISES CONSIDERED, Lewis demands judgment against Defendants, to include Fictitious Defendants, which is fair and reasonable, to include compensatory and punitive damages, plus interest and costs of these proceedings.

COUNT II DEFAMATION (ALL DEFENDANTS)

106. Lewis adopts and realleges each and every allegation and fact contained in Paragraphs 1-105 of this Complaint as if set out anew herein.

- 107. Defendants falsely and maliciously published to the media and to the public that Lewis was paid overtime for hours which either he did not work or which were not authorized by anyone in a position of authority in State government, which, ultimately, would be Defendant Bentley.
- 108. These statements were made and published with malice and with knowledge of their falsity. Defendant Bentley, expressly, denied to a respected reporter for the State's largest circulation newspaper, that he approved Lewis' overtime and, in fact, denied any knowledge of who received overtime. Those statements were untrue, and Bentley knew at the time he made them they were untrue. They were designed to, and did, cast Lewis in a false light and position in the eyes of the pubic, and reflect adversely on a dedicated and selfless public servant.
- 109. As a result thereof, Lewis was injured and damaged as set forth hereinabove.

WHEREFORE, PREMISES CONSIDERED, Lewis demands judgment against Defendants, to include Fictitious Defendants, which is fair and reasonable;

- 1) to include compensatory and punitive damages, plus interest and costs of these proceedings;
- 2) as to Defendant, Bentley, he demands a retraction, e.g., a statement from the Governor, that he, Governor Robert Bentley, lied to the people of Alabama when

he stated he neither approved Lewis' overtime, nor did he have any knowledge of it; and an apology, that Governor Bentley genuinely regrets disparaging Plaintiff by suggesting that he, Lewis, worked overtime for his own financial gain without approval by anyone in a position of higher authority; and

3) Plaintiff demands that this Honorable Court enter an injunction to enjoin all Defendants from disparaging Plaintiff in the future.

COUNT III INTENTIONAL INTERFERENCE WITH BUSINESS OR CONTRACTUAL RELATIONS (MASON; ALABAMA COUNCIL FOR EXCELLENT GOVERNMENT; RCM COMMUNICATIONS, INC.; BENTLEY FOR GOVERNOR, INC.; and FICTITIOUS DEFENDANTS A - O)

- 110. Lewis adopts and realleges each and every allegation and fact contained in Paragraphs 1-109 of this Complaint as if set out anew herein.
- 111. At all times material herein, Lewis had a business relationship with, and a property interest in, his job with the State. Mason and said Defendants had knowledge of said business relationship.
- 112. Said Defendants intentionally interfered with Lewis' business relationship with the State by transmitting through Mason, or causing others (on information and belief, Jennifer Ardis) to transmit, information regarding the lawful and approved overtime worked by Plaintiff to members of the media with the

intention, and result, that stories would be written reflecting adversely on Plaintiff that he had been compensated significantly beyond any compensation earned, and/or that the overtime worked was not approved.

- 113. There was no justification for Mason's interference, nor, as a non-state employee at that time, did Mason or any of the other said Defendants, have authority or legal status to permit them to terminate Plaintiff, to have him removed from any position or duty of his employment, to demote him, or have his overtime reduced or eliminated.
- 114. Bentley's decision to falsely claim to the public that Lewis did not have approval for his overtime was based, in part, on information and belief, on the interference of Mason and other said Defendants.
- 115. Said Defendants' interference was based on improper, personal and ulterior motives because Lewis knew of the physical and sexual affair between Bentley and Mason; Lewis had been asked by the Governor to personally go to, and did go to, Mason in an effort to terminate the affair; and Mason knew that Lewis was close to Mrs. Bentley and the Bentley's children, and that Lewis disapproved of the affair and would continue to follow the Governor's wishes to attempt to end the affair.
 - 116. At the time of said Defendants interference with Lewis' job, Mason was

acting on her own behalf, not as an employee of the State of Alabama, but on behalf of herself and/or Defendants ACEGOV, RCM, Bentley for Governor, Inc., and/or Fictitious Defendants "A" - "O".

- 117. Said Defendants interference continued into the fall and winter of 2014, as Plaintiff became more and more limited in his duties, was ostracized, marginalized, and excluded from meetings and discussions in which he had previously participated, all of which led Plaintiff to his ultimate conclusion to retire much earlier than he had intended, for which reason Plaintiff believes he was constructively discharged.
- 118. As a result thereof, Lewis was injured and damaged as set forth hereinabove.

WHEREFORE, PREMISES CONSIDERED, Lewis demands judgment against Mason and other said Defendants in an amount that is fair and just, to include compensatory and punitive damages, to be determined by a jury of his peers, plus interest and costs of these proceedings.

COUNT IV CONSTRUCTIVE DISCHARGE (ALL DEFENDANTS)

- 119. Lewis adopts and realleges each and every allegation and fact contained in Paragraphs 1-118 of this Complaint as if set out anew herein.
 - 120. Plaintiff Lewis was a career law enforcement officer who was dedicated

to his job as a State Trooper, and who committed himself to fulfillment of the mission of State Troopers. The allegations that he had worked massive amounts of overtime without the approval of the Governor or anyone in State government significantly sullied Lewis' good name; made him to appear to the public to be greedy, if not corrupt; and created great dissension in the ranks among all State Troopers who were not privileged to receive such overtime pay.

- 121. After the stories appeared in Alabama media about Lewis' allegedly unauthorized overtime, especially after the Governor's false but pointed denials that he had approved it, Lewis began to receive criticism and the opprobrium of the public and his peers.
- 122. In addition, having been stripped of his position as Head of the Governor's Security Detail, and relegated to the task of assigning Troopers to security details for the Governor, Lt. Governor, Attorney General, and Speaker of the House, Lewis knew that his days were numbered.
- 123. Having seen, over the fall of 2014 and early 2015, his subordinates who he once supervised take over his tasks of providing protection for the Governor, having been frozen out of meetings, discussions, and stripped of responsibilities for protecting the Governor, over time the criticism, exclusion, and opprobrium became insufferable, resulting in Plaintiff's early retirement on March 31, 2015.

124. As a result thereof, Lewis was injured and damaged as set forth hereinabove.

WHEREFORE, PREMISES CONSIDERED, Lewis demands judgment against Bentley, Mason, and all other Defendants, in an amount that is fair and just, to include compensatory and punitive damages, to be determined by a jury of his peers, plus interest and costs of these proceedings.

COUNT V NEGLIGENT, WANTON, RECKLESS AND/OR INTENTIONAL MISCONDUCT (FICTITIOUS DEFENDANTS "J" - "O")

- 125. Lewis adopts and realleges each and every allegation and fact contained in Paragraphs 1-124 of this Complaint as if set out anew herein.
- 126. Fictitious Defendants "J" "O" negligently, wantonly, recklessly, maliciously and/or intentionally engaged in conduct which aided, abetted, facilitated, and encouraged Defendants Bentley, Mason, and other named Defendants, in defaming Plaintiff, tortiously interfering with his business and contractual relationships, casting him in a false light, and constructively discharging him.
- 127. As a result thereof, Lewis was injured and damaged as set forth hereinabove.

WHEREFORE, PREMISES CONSIDERED, Lewis demands judgment

against Fictitious Defendants "J" - "O" in an amount that is fair and just, to include compensatory and punitive damages, to be determined by a jury of his peers, plus interest and costs of these proceedings.

COUNT VI INTENTIONAL INTERFERENCE WITH BUSINESS OR CONTRACTUAL RELATIONS (ALL DEFENDANTS)

- 128. Lewis adopts and realleges each and every allegation and fact contained in Paragraphs 1-127 of this Complaint as if set out anew herein.
- 129. At all times material herein, after retiring from state government, Lewis had an interest in securing employment which would permit him, as a single father of three sons, to provide for his family.
- 130. Lewis was sought out by two respected and powerful employers, The University of Alabama ("The University") and Alabama Power Company ("APCO") for senior security positions.
- 131. On information and belief, one or more Defendants intentionally interfered with Lewis' business relationships with The University and APCO.
- 132. The prospect of employment with both entities was attractive, lucrative, and ones which Plaintiff would have seriously considered. Instead, however, when

questions were put to Plaintiff about his possible prospective testimony about the Governor, and Plaintiff made clear that he would tell the truth, said job prospects immediately disappeared.

133. As a result thereof, Plaintiff was injured and damaged as set forth hereinabove. Plaintiff cannot find employment, and is financially damaged as a result thereof.

WHEREFORE, PREMISES CONSIDERED, Lewis demands judgment against Bentley, Mason, and all other Defendants, in an amount that is fair and just, to include compensatory and punitive damages, to be determined by a jury of his peers, plus interest and costs of these proceedings.

PLAINTIFF DEMANDS TRIAL BY A STRUCK JURY ON ALL CLAIMS SO TRIABLE.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ John D. Saxon

John D. Saxon Alabama Bar No. ASB-3258-071J Donna Smith Cude Alabama Bar No. ASB-7680-W18A Sandra K. Remington Alabama Bar No. ASB-1821-B21P Attorneys for Plaintiff

OF COUNSEL:

JOHN D. SAXON, P.C. 2119 3rd Avenue North Birmingham, AL 35203

Tel: (205) 324-0223

Fax: (205) 323-1853

Email: jsaxon@saxonattorneys.com dcude@saxonattorneys.com

sremington@saxonattorneys.com

Plaintiff's address:

Wendall Ray Lewis c/o JOHN D. SAXON, P.C. 2119 3rd Avenue North Birmingham, Alabama 35203

PLEASE SERVE DEFENDANTS BY CERTIFIED MAIL AS FOLLOWS:

Robert Bentley Governor of Alabama 600 Dexter Avenue Montgomery, AL 36130

Rebekah Mason 2702 Saratoga Lane Tuscaloosa, AL 35406

Alabama Council for Excellent Government c/o C. T. Corporation Systems 2 North Jackson Street, Suite 605 Montgomery, AL 36104

RCM Communications, Inc. c/o Rebekah Mason 2702 Saratoga Lane Tuscaloosa, AL 35406 Bentley for Governor, Inc. c/o Algert Agricola 60 Commerce Street, Suite 1400 Montgomery, AL 36104

